HOKKAIDO UNIVERSITY

| Title | Differential systems associated with partial differential equations of one and more unknown functions |
| :---: | :--- |
| Author（s） | 失野，充志 |
| Citation | 北海道大学．博士（理学）甲第11537号 |
| Issue Date | 2014 09－25 |
| DOI | 10．14943／doctoral．L11537 |
| Doc URL | http：／hdll．handle．net／2115／57144 |
| Type | theses（doctoral） |
| File Information | Atsushi＿Y ano．pdf |

Instructions for use

## 博士学位論文

## Differential systems

# associated with partial differential equations of one and more unknown functions 

Atsushi Yano

北海道大学大学院理学院数学専攻
2014年9月

## Contents

1. Introduction ..... 3
2. Preliminaries ..... 5
2.1. Differential systems and various systems ..... 5
2.2. Jet space $(J(M, n), C)$ of first order and Realization Lemma ..... 7
3. Monge-Ampère equations ..... 8
3.1. Preliminaries ..... 8
3.1.1. Lagrange-Grassmann bundle over contact manifolds and single second order partial differential equations
3.1.2. Exterior differential systems and Monge-Ampère systems
3.2. Properties and relations of Monge characteristic systems ..... 13
3.2.1. Hyperbolic case
3.2.2. Parabolic case
3.3. Characterization of Monge-Ampère equations ..... 24
3.3.1. Hyperbolic case
3.3.2. Parabolic case
4. Hyperbolic exterior differential systems ..... 32
4.1. Preliminaries ..... 32
4.2. Properties and relations of the Monge characteristic systems ..... 33
4.3. Reduction theorem for hyperbolic differential systems ..... 37
5. Second order partial differential equations of $m(\geq 2)$ unknown functions ..... 46
5.1. Preliminaries ..... 46
5.1.1. Jet space $\left(J^{2}(M, n), C^{2}\right)$ of second order
5.1.2. Symbol algebras of differential systems
5.1.3. Symbol algebra $\mathfrak{C}^{2}(n, m)$ of $\left(J^{2}(M, n), C^{2}\right)$
5.1.4. Graded simple Lie algebras
5.2. Characterization of partial differential equations ..... 51
5.3. Partial differential equations of finite type ..... 55
5.3.1. Symbol algebra of PD-manifold ( $R ; D^{1}, D^{2}$ )
5.3.2. Example of partial differential equations of finite type

## 1 INTRODUCTION

5.4. Partial differential equations of simple type ..... 58
5.4.1. $\left(A_{l},\left\{\alpha_{i}, \alpha_{j}, \alpha_{k}\right\}\right)$-type $(1 \leq i<j<k \leq l,(i, k) \neq(1, l))$
5.4.2. $\left(B_{l},\left\{\alpha_{1}, \alpha_{i}\right\}\right)$-type $(3 \leq i \leq l)$
5.4.3. $\quad\left(D_{l},\left\{\alpha_{1}, \alpha_{i}\right\}\right)$-type $(3 \leq i \leq l-2)$
5.4.4. $\quad\left(E_{6},\left\{\alpha_{4}\right\}\right)$-type
5.4.5. $\quad\left(E_{7},\left\{\alpha_{3}\right\}\right)$-type
5.4.6. $\quad\left(E_{7},\left\{\alpha_{5}\right\}\right)$-type
5.4.7. $\left(E_{7},\left\{\alpha_{2}, \alpha_{7}\right\}\right)$-type
5.4.8. $\quad\left(E_{8},\left\{\alpha_{2}\right\}\right)$-type
5.4.9. $\left(E_{8},\left\{\alpha_{7}\right\}\right)$-type
5.4.10. $\left(F_{4},\left\{\alpha_{2}\right\}\right)$-type
5.4.11. $\left(G_{2},\left\{\alpha_{1}\right\}\right)$-type
References ..... 80

## 1 Introduction

In this thesis we will treat with differential systems and exterior differential systems associated with second order partial differential equations. A differential system $D$ on a manifold $M$ is a subbundle of the tangent bundle $T M$ of $M$ and an exterior differential system $I$ on a manifold $\Sigma$ is a differential ideal of the algebra of all differential forms on $\Sigma$. These topics are roughly divided into two parts: partial differential equations of one and more unknown functions.

In the former part we will study Monge-Ampère equations

$$
\begin{equation*}
A z_{x x}+2 B z_{x y}+C z_{y y}+D+E\left(z_{x x} z_{y y}-z_{x y}^{2}\right)=0 \tag{1.0.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the capital letters denote functions of variables $x, y, z, z_{x}, z_{y}$. Monge-Ampère equations are described from viewpoints of differential system and exterior differential system. These equations (generally, single second order partial differential equations $F\left(x, y, z, z_{x}, z_{y}, z_{x x}, z_{x y}, z_{y y}\right)=0$ of one unknown function with two independent variables) are expressed as differential systems $(R, D) ;(R, D)$ is defined as the restriction of the canonical system $E$ of the Lagrange-Grassmann bundle $L(J)$ over a 5 -dimensional contact manifold $J$, which is a geometric 2 -jet bundle introduced by K. Yamaguchi ([Yam82]), to the hypersurface $R$ of $L(J)$ defined by the given equation. On the other hand, these
equations are expressed as certain exterior differential systems $I$ on a 5 -dimensional contact manifold $J$, which is called Monge-Ampère systems. One of the specialty of MongeAmpère equations is that they can be considered on manifolds of less dimension than the original. Indeed we can integrate solutions of Monge-Ampère equations in 5 variable space (for example, see [For06], [Mon07]). Both Monge-Ampère systems and differential systems derived from Monge-Ampère equations have Monge characteristic systems $\mathcal{M}$, which are differential systems of rank 2 . These characteristic systems are utilized for the above integral method, called Darboux's method (see also [IL03]). We will study the properties and relations of Monge characteristic systems of Monge-Ampère systems and differential systems, and determine the condition for that a partial differential equation is a Monge-Ampère equation by using these characteristic systems in Section 3.2. Note that the characterization of Monge-Ampère equation was studied by R. Gardner and N. Kamran in terms of differential invariants ([GK93]). Moreover, a generalization of hyperbolic Monge-Ampère systems is considered, which is called a hyperbolic exterior differential system ([BGH95a]) and a hyperbolic differential system is also defined. Their Monge characteristic systems is defined as a generalization of those of Monge-Ampère equations. We will generalize the results on Monge-Ampère equations and obtain a reduction theorem in Section 4. Namely, it is known that the prolongation of hyperbolic exterior differential systems and differential systems are hyperbolic differential systems ([BGH95a]). Conversely, given a hyperbolic differential system, we will construct a hyperbolic differential system or exterior differential system on a manifold of smaller dimension whose prolongation coincides with the given system under some conditions.

In the latter part we will study partial differential equations of $m(\geq 2)$ unknown functions. According to Realization Lemma, which is established by N. Tanaka ([Yam82]), any differential system corresponds to a system of differential equations of first order (Section 2.2). Therefore partial differential equations of second order would be characterized as a structure of differential systems with some conditions.
K. Yamaguchi characterized second and higher order partial differential equations of one unknown functions in terms of differential systems, where this geometric structure is called a PD-manifold ([Yam82]). In contrast, we will characterize second order partial differential equations of $m(\geq 2)$ unknown functions in Section 5 . We will give an example of PD-manifolds of finite type and show that it is of irreducible type ( $1, S$ ), which is introduced by Y. Se-ashi ([Sa88]). Finally, from the viewpoint of parabolic geometry ([YY07]), we will seek PD-manifolds associated with a simple graded Lie algebra of type ( $X_{l}, \Delta_{1}$ ), but see that there do not exist such PD-manifolds.

Now let us describe the contents of each sections. In Section 2 we recall definitions of differential systems and various systems, and the jet space ( $J(M, n), C$ ) of first order.

## 2 PRELIMINARIES

Differential systems play an important role with Realization Lemma in whole of this thesis, which is stated in Section 2.2. We describe a Monge-Ampère equation in terms of differential systems in Section 3.1.1 and exterior differential systems in Section 3.1.2, and define their Monge characteristic systems. We divide into the hyperbolic (Section 3.2.1) and parabolic cases (Section 3.2.2), and calculate derived systems of Monge characteristic systems and illustrate relations of their Monge characteristic systems (Theorem 3.3 and Corollary 3.4 in hyperbolic case and Theorem 3.11 in parabolic case). In Section 3.3, utilizing results in the previous section, we state the condition for that a given single second order partial differential equation is Monge-Ampère equation in terms of Monge characteristic systems (Theorem 3.12 and Theorem 3.17). Furthermore we consider hyperbolic differential systems and exterior differential systems in Section 4. Section 4.2 describes relations of Monge characteristic systems (Theorem 4.3 and 4.4) as in Section 3.2. In Section 4.3 we state reduction theorems for hyperbolic differential systems, which is converse to the prolongation theorem in [BGH95a]. Precisely, given a hyperbolic differential system, we will determine the condition for that there exists a hyperbolic exterior differential system or differential system whose prolongation coincides with the given system (Theorem 4.5 and 4.6). In Section 5.1 we recall definitions and notions of jet space $J^{2}(M, n)$ of second order, symbol algebras of differential systems and graded simple Lie algebras. In Section 5.2 we characterize second order partial differential equations of $m(\geq 2)$ unknown functions in terms of differential systems (Theorem 5.3), called PD-manifolds of second order. We show an example of a PD-manifold of finite type in Section 5.3. In Section 5.4 we seek PD-manifolds of type $\left(X_{l}, \Delta_{1}\right)$ and determine a model equation for classical type.

Throughout this thesis we always assume the differentiability of class $C^{\infty}$.

## 2 Preliminaries

In this section we recall the definitions of various differential systems and Realization Lemma, which are used in the whole of this thesis.

### 2.1 Differential systems and various systems

A differential system $D$ or $(M, D)$ is a subbundle of the tangent bundle $T M$ of a manifold $M$. A differential system $D$ is locally defined by linearly independent 1 -forms $\varpi^{1}, \ldots, \varpi^{r}$ as follows:

$$
D=\left\{\varpi^{1}=\cdots=\varpi^{r}=0\right\}
$$

where $r$ is the codimension of $D . v$ is an integral element of the differential system $D$ at a point $x \in M$ if $v$ is a subspace of $T_{x} M$ such that $\left.\varpi^{a}\right|_{v}=0$ and $\left.d \varpi^{a}\right|_{v}=0$ for all $1 \leq a \leq r$. An integral manifold of the differential system $D$ is a submanifold $\iota: N \longrightarrow M$ such that $\iota^{*} \varpi^{a}=0$ for all $1 \leq a \leq r$. A function $f$ on $M$ is a first integral of $D$ if $d f \equiv 0$ $\left(\bmod D^{\perp}\right)$, where $D^{\perp}$ is the annihilater subbundle of $T^{*} M$ defined by

$$
D^{\perp}(x)=\left\{\omega \in T_{x}^{*} M \mid \omega(X)=0 \text { for } X \in T_{x} M\right\} \quad \text { for } x \in M .
$$

The $k$-th derived system $\partial^{k} D$ is defined inductively as follows: If $\partial^{k-1} D$ is a differential system, then

$$
\partial^{k} \mathcal{D}=\partial^{k-1} \mathcal{D}+\left[\partial^{k-1} \mathcal{D}, \partial^{k-1} \mathcal{D}\right]
$$

where $\partial^{k} \mathcal{D}$ is the space of sections of $\partial^{k} D$ and [, ] is Lie bracket for vector fields, and we put $\partial^{0} D=D$ for convention. Precisely, $\partial^{k} D$ is defined in terms of sheaves (see [Yam82]). When $\partial D$ coincides with $D, D$ is said to be completely integrable.

The $k$-th weak derived system $\partial^{(k)}(D)$ of $D$ is defined inductively by

$$
\partial^{(k)} \mathcal{D}=\partial^{(k-1)} \mathcal{D}+\left[\mathcal{D}, \partial^{(k-1)} \mathcal{D}\right]
$$

where $\partial^{(0)} D=D$ and $\partial^{(k)} \mathcal{D}$ is the space of sections of $\partial^{(k)} D$. Let $D^{-(k+1)}=\partial^{(k)} D$ for $k \geq 0$. Note that $D^{-2}=\partial^{(1)} D=\partial^{1} D$. A differential system $(M, D)$ is regular if $D^{-k}$ is a differential system on $M$ for all $k \geq 2$. For a regular differential system $(M, D)$, it is known that ([Tan70, Proposition 1.1], [Yam09, Section 2.4])

1. There exists a unique integer $\mu>0$ such that

$$
D=D^{-1} \subsetneq D^{-2} \subsetneq \cdots \subsetneq D^{-\mu+1} \subsetneq D^{-\mu}=\cdots=D^{k}
$$

for all $k \geq \mu$,
2. $\left[\mathcal{D}^{-p}, \mathcal{D}^{-q}\right] \subset \mathcal{D}^{-(p+q)}$ for all $p, q>0$,
where $\mathcal{D}^{-p}$ is the space of sections of $D^{-p}$. Note that $D^{-\mu}$ is the smallest completely integrable differential system that contains $D$.

The Cauchy characteristic system $\operatorname{Ch}(D)$ of $D$ is defined by

$$
\left.\operatorname{Ch}(D)(x)=\{X \in D(x) \mid X\lrcorner d \varpi^{a} \equiv 0 \quad\left(\bmod \varpi_{x}^{1}, \ldots, \varpi_{x}^{r}\right) \text { for } 1 \leq a \leq r\right\}
$$

at each point $x \in R$. If $\operatorname{Ch}(D)$ is a differential system, it is the largest completely integrable system contained by $D$. Let $p: R \longrightarrow M$ be a differentiable map between smooth

## 2 PRELIMINARIES

manifolds $R$ and $M$ and assume $p$ is of constant rank. Let $C$ be a differential system on $M$. Differential systems $p_{*}^{-1}(C)$ and $\operatorname{Ker}\left(p_{*}\right)$ are defined as follows:

$$
\begin{aligned}
p_{*}^{-1}(C)(x) & =\left\{X \in T_{x} R \mid p_{*}(X) \in C(p(x))\right\}, \\
\operatorname{Ker}\left(p_{*}\right)(x) & =\left\{X \in T_{x} R \mid p_{*}(X)=0\right\},
\end{aligned}
$$

for $x \in R$. Note that $\operatorname{Ker}\left(p_{*}\right)$ is completely integrable. Let $\rho: P \longrightarrow Q$ be a submersion between smooth manifolds $P$ and $Q$. We say that a differential system $D$ on $P$ drops down to $Q$ if there exists a differential system $C^{\prime}$ on $Q$ such that $\rho_{*}^{-1}\left(C^{\prime}\right)=D$.

### 2.2 Jet space $(J(M, n), C)$ of first order and Realization Lemma

Let $M$ be a manifold of dimension $m+n$. Let denote $J(M, n)$ be the Grassmann bundle over $M$. Namely each fiber $J(M, n)_{x}$ over $x \in M$ is the Grassmannian $\operatorname{Gr}\left(T_{x} M, n\right)$ of $n$-dimensional subspace of $T_{x} M$ :

$$
J(M, n)=\bigcup_{x \in M} J(M, n)_{x} \xrightarrow{\Pi} M
$$

where $\Pi$ is the canonical projection of $J(M, n)$ onto $M$. The canonical system $C$ on $J(M, n)$, which is a differential system of codimension $n$, is defined by

$$
C(u)=\Pi_{*}^{-1}(u) \text { for } u \in J(M, n)
$$

where the right hand side means the inverse image of the $n$-dimensional subspace $u$ of $T_{\Pi(u)} M$ under the differential of $\Pi$ at $u$.

Next we will give a canonical coordinate system (or inhomogeneous Grassmann coordinate) $\left(x^{1}, \ldots, x^{n}, z^{1}, \ldots, z^{m}, p_{1}^{1}, \ldots, p_{n}^{m}\right)$ of $J(M, n)$. Let us fix a point $u_{o}$ of $J(M, n)$. Let $\left(x^{1}, \ldots, x^{n}, z^{1}, \ldots, z^{m}\right)$ be a coordinate system on a neighborhood $U$ of $\Pi\left(u_{o}\right)$ such that $d x^{1}, \ldots, d x^{n}$ are linearly independent on $u_{o}$. Let $\hat{U}$ be the set of all elements $u \in \Pi^{-1}(U)$ such that $\left.d x^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge d x^{n}\right|_{u} \neq 0$, which is a neighborhood of $u_{o}$. We take functions $p_{i}^{a}$ for $1 \leq a \leq m$ and $1 \leq i \leq n$ on $\hat{U}$ so that $\left.d z^{b}\right|_{u}-\left.\sum_{i} p_{i}^{b}(u) d x^{i}\right|_{u}=0$ for $u \in \hat{U}$ and $1 \leq b \leq m$. Thus we have achieved the coordinate system $\left(x^{1}, \ldots, x^{n}, z^{1}, \ldots, z^{m}, p_{1}^{1}, \ldots, p_{n}^{m}\right)$ on $\hat{U}$. It follows that the canonical system $C$ restricted on $\hat{U}$ is defined by the 1 -forms

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varpi^{a}=d z^{a}-\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}^{a} d x^{i} \quad \text { for } 1 \leq a \leq m \tag{2.2.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the Cauchy characteristic system of $C$ is trivial, i.e. $\operatorname{Ch}(C)=\{0\}$.
Through this thesis we utilize Realization Lemma ([Yam82]):

Realization Lemma. Let $R$ and $M$ be manifolds and a map $p: R \longrightarrow M$. Let $D$ be a differential system on $R$. Assume that $p$ is of constant rank and $F=\operatorname{Ker} p_{*}$ is a subbundle of $D$ of codimension $n$. Then there exists a unique map $\psi: R \longrightarrow J(M, n)$ satisfying $p=\Pi \circ \psi$ and $D=\psi_{*}^{-1}(C)$. Indeed $\psi$ is defined by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\psi(x)=p_{*}((D(x))) \quad \text { for } x \in R \tag{2.2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

and satisfies

$$
\operatorname{Ker}\left(\psi_{*}\right)_{x}=F(x) \cap \operatorname{Ch}(D)(x) .
$$

Here, the right hand side of (2.2.2) means the image of the differential $p_{*}$ of the subspace $D(x)$ of $T_{x} R$, which is considered as a point of $J(M, n)$.

This Lemma also says "any differential system is considered as a system of differential equations of first order." In fact, for a given differential system ( $M, D$ ), let us choose $p$ as the identity map id $: M \longrightarrow M$. Then $\psi: M \longrightarrow J(M, n)$ is defined as (2.2.2), where $n=\operatorname{rank} D$, and we have $\operatorname{Ker}\left(\psi_{*}\right)=\{0\}$. Therefore $M$ is immersed into $J(M, n)$ and $\psi_{*}^{-1}(C)=D$.

## 3 Monge-Ampère equations

### 3.1 Preliminaries

In this section we will recall definitions and notations of Lagrange-Grassmann bundle $L(J)$, differential systems associated with single second order partial differential equations, exterior differential systems and Monge-Ampère systems.

### 3.1.1 Lagrange-Grassmann bundle over contact manifolds and single second order partial differential equations

We will recall the definition of Lagrange-Grassmann bundle $(L(J), E)$ over a contact manifold $(J, C)$ in order to treat with second order partial differential equations of one unknown function geometrically ([Yam82]).

Let $(J, C)$ be a differential system of codimension 1 , which implies that, for a point $u \in J$, there exists a 1-form $\theta$ around $u$ such that $C=\{\theta=0\}$ locally. Then $(J, C)$ is called a contact manifold if $\theta \wedge(d \theta)^{n}$ is a volume form on $J$.

## 3 MONGE-AMPÈRE EQUATIONS

Let $(J, C)$ be a $(2 n+1)$-dimensional contact manifold. We now construct LagrangeGrassmann bundle $L(J)$ over $J$ and the canonical system $E$ on $L(J)$ as follows: let $L(J)$ be the space consisting of all $n$-dimensional integral elements of $C$, namely

$$
L(J)=\bigcup_{x \in J} L(J)_{x} \xrightarrow{\Pi} J
$$

where $L(J)_{x}$ is the Grassmannian of all Lagrangian (or Legendrian) subspaces of the symplectic vector space $\left(C(x), d \theta_{x}\right)$ and $\Pi$ is the canonical projection. The canonical system $E$ on $L(J)$ is defined by

$$
E(u)=\Pi_{*}^{-1}(u) \subset T_{u}(L(J)) \quad \text { for } u \in L(J) .
$$

We now take a coordinate system of $L(J)$ as follows: let us fix a point $u_{o} \in L(J)$. By Darboux's Theorem, there exists a canonical coordinate system $\left(x_{1}, \ldots, x_{n}, z, p_{1}, \ldots, p_{n}\right)$ on a neighborhood $U$ of $\Pi\left(u_{o}\right) \in J$ such that $\theta=d z-\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i} d x^{i}$ and $d x^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge$ $\left.d x^{n}\right|_{u_{o}} \neq 0$. Let $\hat{U}$ be a neighborhood of $u_{o}$ that consists of all points $u \in \Pi^{-1}(U)$ such that $\left.d x^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge d x^{n}\right|_{u} \neq 0$. Let $p_{i j}$ for $1 \leq i, j \leq n$ be functions on $\hat{U}$ such that $\left.d p_{i}\right|_{u}-\left.\sum_{k} p_{i k}(u) d x^{k}\right|_{u}=0$ for all $u \in \hat{U}$ and $1 \leq i \leq n$. Since $\left.d \theta\right|_{u}=0$, we have $p_{i j}=p_{j i}$. Thus we have obtained the coordinate system $\left(x^{i}, z, p_{i}, p_{i j}(1 \leq i \leq j \leq n)\right)$ on $\hat{U}$, is called the canonical coordinate system of $L(J)$. Then $E$ is locally defined by

$$
E=\left\{\varpi_{0}=\varpi_{1}=\cdots=\varpi_{n}=0\right\}
$$

where $\varpi_{0}=d z-\sum_{i=k}^{n} p_{k} d x^{k}$ and $\varpi_{i}=d p_{i}-\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{i k} d x^{k}$ for $1 \leq i \leq n$.
Let us consider a single second order partial differential equation of one unknown function with two independent variables

$$
\begin{equation*}
F\left(x, y, z, z_{x}, z_{y}, z_{x x}, z_{x y}, z_{y y}\right)=0 \tag{3.1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

Assume that the partial derivatives $\frac{\partial F}{\partial z_{x x}}, \frac{\partial F}{\partial z_{x y}}, \frac{\partial F}{\partial z_{y y}}$ of the function $F$ with respect to $z_{x x}, z_{x y}, z_{y y}$ are never simultaneously zero at each point. If we regard Equation (3.1.1) as a submanifold

$$
R=\{F(x, y, z, p, q, r, s, t)=0\}
$$

of $L(J)$ over 5 -dimensional standard contact manifold $J=\mathbb{R}^{5}$ with coordinates $(x, y, z$, $p, q, r, s, t)$, the equation provides the differential system $(R, D)$ that is the restriction $D$ of the canonical system $E$ of $L(J)$ to $R$. The assumption on $F$ then implies that the restriction of the projection $\Pi: L(J) \longrightarrow J$ to $R$ is submersion. Generally, let $J$ be a
contact manifold of dimension 5 and $(R, D)$ a differential system on a hypersurface $R$ of $L(J)$ defined by the restriction of the canonical system $E$ of $L(J)$ to $R$. Let $\rho: R \longrightarrow J$ denotes the restriction of $\Pi: L(J) \longrightarrow J$ and assume that $\rho$ is submersion. If we write $R$ as

$$
R=\{F(x, y, z, p, q, r, s, t)=0\}
$$

with the canonical coordinate system ( $x, y, z, p, q, r, s, t$ ) of $L(J)$, a 2-dimensional integral manifold of $D$ transverse to fibers of $\rho$ is the graph of a solution of a single second order partial differential equation $F\left(x, y, z, \frac{\partial z}{\partial x}, \frac{\partial z}{\partial y}, \frac{\partial^{2} z}{\partial x \partial x}, \frac{\partial^{2} z}{\partial x \partial y}, \frac{\partial^{2} z}{\partial y \partial y}\right)=0$. We will also call such $(R, D)$ a single second order partial differential equation in what follows.

Let $(R, D)$ be a single second order partial differential equation and assume $\rho: R \longrightarrow$ $J$ is submersion.

It is well-known that the structure equation of $D$ is expressed as follows: let us fix a point $v_{o} \in R$. If the equation $R$ is hyperbolic around $v_{o}$, the structure equation is

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{lll}
d \varpi_{0} \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \varpi_{1}+\omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{2} & & \left(\bmod \varpi_{0}\right) \\
d \varpi_{1} \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{11} & & \left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}\right) \\
d \varpi_{2} \equiv & \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{22} & \\
\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}\right)
\end{array}\right.
$$

where $\left\{\varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{1}, \omega^{2}, \pi_{11}, \pi_{22}\right\}$ is a coframe around $v_{o} \in R\left(\left[\mathrm{BCG}^{+} 91, \mathrm{p} .277\right]\right)$. If the equation $R$ is parabolic around $v_{o}$,

$$
\left\{\begin{aligned}
d \varpi_{0} \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \varpi_{1}+\omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{2} & & \left(\bmod \varpi_{0}\right) \\
\omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{12} & & \left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}\right) \\
d \varpi_{1} \equiv & & \left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}\right) \\
d \varpi_{2} \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{12}+\omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{22} & & \left(\begin{array}{ll}
\text { and }
\end{array}\right.
\end{aligned}\right.
$$

where $\left\{\varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{1}, \omega^{2}, \pi_{12}, \pi_{22}\right\}$ is a coframe around $v_{o} \in R\left(\left[\mathrm{BCG}^{+} 91, \mathrm{p} .275\right]\right)$.
Then, if $R$ is hyperbolic or parabolic, the Monge characteristic system $\mathcal{M}_{i}$ of $(R, D)$ are defined as

$$
\mathcal{M}_{i}=\left\{\varpi_{0}=\varpi_{1}=\varpi_{2}=\omega^{i}=\pi_{i i}=0\right\} \quad \text { for } i=1,2
$$

or

$$
\mathcal{M}=\left\{\varpi_{0}=\varpi_{1}=\varpi_{2}=\omega^{2}=\pi_{12}=0\right\},
$$

respectively ([IL03, p.213]). Note that they are invariant under diffeomorphisms of $R$ preserving $D$.

## 3 MONGE-AMPÈRE EQUATIONS

### 3.1.2 Exterior differential systems and Monge-Ampère systems

An exterior differential system on a manifold $\Sigma$ is a differential ideal $I$ on $\Sigma$, namely an algebraic ideal of the differential algebra of differential forms on $\Sigma$ closed under exterior differentiation. Let $I=\left\{\psi^{1}, \ldots, \psi^{n}\right\}_{\text {diff }}$ denote an exterior differential system algebraically generated by differential forms $\psi^{1}, \ldots, \psi^{n}$ and their derivatives $d \psi^{1}, \ldots, d \psi^{n}$. Especially, we say that an exterior differential system is Pfaffian if the system is generated algebraically by 1 -forms and those exterior derivatives. A differential system corresponds to a Pfaffian system.

Let $I$ be an exterior differential system on $\Sigma$. For a point $p \in \Sigma$, an integral element $v$ of $I$ at $p$ is a subspace $v$ of $T_{p} \Sigma$ such that $\left.\psi\right|_{v}=0$ for all $\psi \in I$. An integral manifold of an exterior differential system $I$ on $\Sigma$ is an immersed submanifold $\iota: M \hookrightarrow \Sigma$ such that $\iota^{*} \psi=0$ for all $\psi \in \mathcal{I}$.

For a (classical) Monge-Ampère equation in coordinates description

$$
\begin{equation*}
A z_{x x}+2 B z_{x y}+C z_{y y}+D+E\left(z_{x x} z_{y y}-z_{x y}^{2}\right)=0 \tag{3.1.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

where the capital letters denote functions of variables $x, y, z, z_{x}, z_{y}$, we consider the following exterior differential system

$$
\mathcal{I}=\{\theta, \Psi\}_{\mathrm{diff}},
$$

where $\theta=d z-p d x-q d y$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Psi=A d p \wedge d y+B(d q \wedge d y-d p \wedge d x)-C d q \wedge d x+D d x \wedge d y+E d p \wedge d q \tag{3.1.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

on the standard contact manifold $J=\mathbb{R}^{5}$ with the standard coordinate system ( $x, y, z, p, q$ ). Then a 2 -dimensional integral manifold of $\mathcal{I}$ on which $d x \wedge d y$ never vanishes is locally the graph of a solution of the Monge-Ampère equation (3.1.2).

Let $J$ be a 5 -dimensional contact manifold with contact form $\theta$ and $\Psi$ a 2-form on $J$ and suppose $\Psi \not \equiv 0(\bmod \theta, d \theta)$. Then the exterior differential system

$$
\mathcal{I}=\{\theta, \Psi\}_{\text {diff }}
$$

is called a Monge-Ampère system on $J$. By Darboux's Theorem, there exists a coordinate system $(x, y, z, p, q)$ of $J$ such that $\theta=d z-p d x-q d y$ and (3.1.3) holds. A 2-dimensional integral manifold of a Monge-Ampère system on which $d x \wedge d y$ never vanishes is the graph of a solution of a Monge-Ampère equation (3.1.2). For a point $u \in J, I$ is called hyperbolic, parabolic or elliptic at $u$ if $\mathcal{I}_{u}$ has two, one or no decomposable 2-covector,
modulo $\theta_{u}$, respectively. Since $J$ is of dimension 5, a 2-covector $(\Psi+\lambda d \theta)_{u}$ is decomposable, modulo $\theta_{u}$, if and only if $(\Psi+\lambda d \theta)_{u}^{2} \equiv 0\left(\bmod \theta_{u}\right)$. Then the relation

$$
\begin{equation*}
(\Psi+\lambda d \theta)_{u}^{2}=\Psi_{u} \wedge \Psi_{u}+2 \lambda \Psi_{u} \wedge d \theta_{u}+\lambda^{2} d \theta_{u} \wedge d \theta_{u} \equiv 0 \quad\left(\bmod \theta_{u}\right) \tag{3.1.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

yields a quadratic equation in the variable $\lambda$. Because a root of the quadric equation satisfies (3.1.4), $I$ is hyperbolic, parabolic or elliptic at $u \in J$ if the quadratic equation has two, one or no real roots, respectively. If $I$ has a decomposable 2 -form $\omega \wedge \pi$, modulo $\theta$, then a Monge characteristic system $\mathcal{M}$ of $I$ is defined as

$$
\mathcal{H}=\{\theta=\omega=\pi=0\},
$$

which is a differential system of rank 2 on $J$. Note that they are invariant under diffeomorphisms of $J$ preserving $I$.

Finally, we will see that, given a Monge-Ampère system $I$, Monge-Ampère equation ( $R, D$ ) is obtained as the prolongation of $I$, and describe relations between the Monge characteristic systems of $I$ and $(R, D)$.

Let $I=\{\theta, \Psi\}_{\text {diff }}$ be a Monge-Ampère system on $J$ and let $L(J)$ be the LagrangeGrassmann bundle over $J$. We obtain the prolongation $(R, D)$ of $I$ as follows: Let $R$ be the set of all 2 -dimensional integral elements of $\mathcal{I}$, which is a subsheaf of $J(J, 2)$ generally, where $J(J, 2)$ means the jet space of first order over $J$. Assuming $R$ is a smooth manifold, we can define the differential system on $R$ as the restriction of the canonical system ( $J(J, 2), C$ ) to $R$. Then ( $R, D$ ) is called the prolongation of $I$ (cf. $\left[\mathrm{BCG}^{+} 91\right]$, [IL03]).

Let us fix a point $v_{o} \in L(J)$ and take a coframe $\left\{\theta, \omega^{1}, \omega^{2}, \pi_{1}, \pi_{2}\right\}$ around $u_{o}=\pi\left(v_{o}\right)$ such that

$$
d \theta \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{1}+\omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{2} \quad(\bmod \theta)
$$

We may assume $\left.\omega^{1} \wedge \omega^{2}\right|_{v_{o}} \neq 0$. Let $V$ be a neighborhood of $v_{o}$ such that $\left.\omega^{1} \wedge \omega^{2}\right|_{\nu} \neq 0$ for all $v \in V$. Then we can take fiber coordinate functions $a, b, c$ on $V$ such that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.\pi_{1}\right|_{v}=\left.a(v) \omega^{1}\right|_{v}+\left.b(v) \omega^{2}\right|_{v}, \\
& \left.\pi_{2}\right|_{v}=\left.b(v) \omega^{1}\right|_{v}+\left.c(v) \omega^{2}\right|_{v}
\end{aligned}
$$

for $v \in V$. Writing

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Psi=A \pi_{1} \wedge \omega^{2}+B\left(\pi_{2} \wedge \omega^{2}-\pi_{1} \wedge \omega^{1}\right)-C \pi_{2} \wedge \omega^{1}+D \omega^{1} \wedge \omega^{2}+E \pi_{1} \wedge \pi_{2} \tag{3.1.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

## 3

MONGE-AMPÈRE EQUATIONS
where the capital letters denote functions around $u_{o}$, we have

$$
\left.\Psi\right|_{v}=\left.\left(A a+2 B b+C c+D+E\left(a c-b^{2}\right)\right)(v) \omega^{1} \wedge \omega^{2}\right|_{v} .
$$

Thus we have

$$
\begin{align*}
R & =\left\{v \in V|\Psi|_{v}=0\right\} \\
& =\left\{A a+2 B b+C c+D+E\left(a c-b^{2}\right)=0\right\} \tag{3.1.6}
\end{align*}
$$

which is a subvariety of $L(J)$. Around each regular points of $R$, we may define $D$ as the restriction of $E$ to $R$. In this thesis we call the prolongation $(R, D)$ of $\mathcal{I}$ the corresponding Monge-Ampère equation. In fact, as mentioned above, for a given Monge-Ampère system $\mathcal{I}=\{\theta, \Psi\}_{\text {diff }}$, we can take a coordinate system $(x, y, z, p, q)$ such that $\theta=d z-p d x-q d y$ and set $\omega^{1}=d x, \omega^{2}=d y, \pi_{1}=d p, \pi_{2}=d q$, and then we set given $\Psi$ as in Equation (3.1.5). Therefore we obtain the coordinate description (3.1.6) of the Monge-Ampère equation $R$.

Let $\mathcal{I}$ be a Monge-Ampère system and $(R, D)$ the corresponding Monge-Ampère equation. Let $\mathcal{H}$ be a Monge characteristic system of $I$. In the next section we will show that there exists a Monge characteristic system $\mathcal{M}$ of $(R, D)$ such that

$$
\mathcal{M} \subset \rho_{*}^{-1}(\mathcal{H})
$$

We call $\mathcal{M}$ the corresponding Monge characteristic system of ( $R, D$ ).

### 3.2 Properties and relations of Monge characteristic systems of MongeAmpère systems and equations

We will investigate relations between the Monge characteristic systems of Monge-Ampère systems and those of the corresponding Monge-Ampère equations by describing these structure equations in hyperbolic and parabolic cases individually. This observation will be utilized for the characterization of Monge-Ampère equations in Section 3.3.

### 3.2.1 Hyperbolic case

First, we will choose a coframe adapted for a Monge-Ampère system. Let $I=\{\theta, \Psi\}_{\text {diff }}$ be a Monge-Ampère system and let $(R, D)$ denote the corresponding Monge-Ampère equation. Let us fix a point $v_{o} \in R$. Assume $\mathcal{I}$ is hyperbolic around $u_{o}=\pi\left(v_{o}\right)$. Then we can take different functions $\lambda_{1}$ and $\lambda_{2}$ around $u_{o}$ so that $\Psi+\lambda_{1} d \theta$ and $\Psi+\lambda_{2} d \theta$ are decomposable 2-forms, and hence take 1-forms $\omega^{1}, \omega^{2}, \pi_{1}^{\prime}, \pi_{2}^{\prime}$ around $u_{o}$ such that
$\omega^{i} \wedge \pi_{i}^{\prime} \equiv \Psi+\lambda_{i} d \theta(\bmod \theta)$ for $i=1,2$. Since $v_{o}$ is an integral element of $\mathcal{I}$, we have $\left.\omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{1}^{\prime}\right|_{v_{o}}=\left.\omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{2}^{\prime}\right|_{v_{o}}=0$. Hence we may assume $\left.\omega^{1}\right|_{v_{o}} \neq 0$ and $\left.\omega^{2}\right|_{v_{o}} \neq 0$. Then $\left.\pi_{1}\right|_{v_{o}}$ is a multiple of $\left.\omega^{1}\right|_{v_{o}}$ and $\left.\pi_{2}\right|_{v_{o}}$ is of $\left.\omega^{2}\right|_{v_{o}}$. Since $\omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{1}^{\prime}-\omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{2}^{\prime} \equiv\left(\lambda_{1}-\lambda_{2}\right) d \theta$ $(\bmod \theta)$ and $\lambda_{1}-\lambda_{2} \neq 0$, we have

$$
d \theta \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{1}+\omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{2} \quad(\bmod \theta)
$$

where $\pi_{1}=\frac{1}{\lambda_{1}-\lambda_{2}} \pi_{1}^{\prime}, \pi_{2}=-\frac{1}{\lambda_{1}-\lambda_{2}} \pi_{2}^{\prime}$. Since $\theta$ is a contact form, $\theta \wedge \omega^{1} \wedge \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{1} \wedge \pi_{2} \neq 0$ around $u_{o}$. Hence $\left\{\theta, \omega^{1}, \omega^{2}, \pi_{1}, \pi_{2}\right\}$ is a coframe around $u_{o}$.

Next, we will choose a coframe adapted for $(R, D)$. Let us take a neighborhood $V$ of $v_{o}$ such that $\left.\omega^{1} \wedge \omega^{2}\right|_{v} \neq 0$ at each $v \in V$ and functions $a, b, c$ on $V$ such that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left.\pi_{1}\right|_{v}=\left.a(v) \omega^{1}\right|_{v}+\left.b(v) \omega^{2}\right|_{v}, \\
& \left.\pi_{2}\right|_{v}=\left.b(v) \omega^{1}\right|_{v}+\left.c(v) \omega^{2}\right|_{v},
\end{aligned}
$$

for $v \in V$. Since $\left.\omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{1}\right|_{v}=0$, we have $b(v)=0$. Thus

$$
D=\left\{\varpi_{0}=\varpi_{1}=\varpi_{2}=0\right\},
$$

where $\varpi_{0}=\rho^{*} \theta, \varpi_{1}=\rho^{*} \pi_{1}-a \rho^{*} \omega^{1}, \varpi_{2}=\rho^{*} \pi_{2}-c \rho^{*} \omega^{2}$.
For $i=1,2$, we can write

$$
\begin{align*}
& d \pi_{i} \equiv \pi_{1} \wedge\left(A_{i} \pi_{2}+B_{i} \omega^{1}+C_{i} \omega^{2}\right)+\pi_{2} \wedge\left(E_{i} \omega^{1}+F_{i} \omega^{2}\right)+G_{i} \omega^{1} \wedge \omega^{2}, \\
& d \omega^{i} \equiv \pi_{1} \wedge\left(H_{i} \pi_{2}+I_{i} \omega^{1}+J_{i} \omega^{2}\right)+\pi_{2} \wedge\left(K_{i} \omega^{1}+L_{i} \omega^{2}\right)+N_{i} \omega^{1} \wedge \omega^{2}, \tag{3.2.7}
\end{align*}
$$

modulo $\theta$, where each capital letter with an additional character indicates smooth functions around $u_{o}$ on $J$. Let us omit the pullback $\rho^{*}$ in what follows. Then we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
d \pi_{1}-a d \omega^{1} & \equiv \Gamma_{1} \omega^{1} \wedge \omega^{2} \\
d \pi_{2}-c d \omega^{2} & \equiv \Gamma_{2} \omega^{1} \wedge \omega^{2} \quad\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\Gamma_{1}=A_{1} a c+C_{1} a-E_{1} c+G_{1}-H_{1} a^{2} c-J_{1} a^{2}+K_{1} a c-N_{1} a, \Gamma_{2}=A_{2} a c+C_{2} a-$ $E_{2} c+G_{2}-H_{2} a c^{2}-J_{2} a c+K_{2} c^{2}-N_{2} c$. Therefore we obtain the following structure equation:

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{lll}
d \varpi_{0} \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \varpi_{1}+\omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{2} & & \left(\bmod \varpi_{0}\right),  \tag{3.2.8}\\
d \varpi_{1} \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{11} & & \left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}\right), \\
d \varpi_{2} \equiv & \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{22} & \left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}\right),
\end{array}\right.
$$

where $\pi_{11}=d a+\Gamma_{1} \omega^{2}, \pi_{22}=d c-\Gamma_{2} \omega^{1}$.

## 3 MONGE-AMPÈRE EQUATIONS

## Lemma 3.1.

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathcal{M}_{i} \subset \rho_{*}^{-1}\left(\mathcal{H}_{i}\right) \quad \text { and } \quad \partial \mathcal{M}_{i} \subset \rho_{*}^{-1}\left(\mathcal{H}_{i}\right) \quad \text { for } i=1,2 . \tag{3.2.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. As we use the coframe $\left\{\varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{1}, \omega^{2}, \pi_{11}, \pi_{22}\right\}$ taken above,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{M}_{i} & =\left\{\varpi_{0}=\varpi_{1}=\varpi_{2}=\omega^{i}=\pi_{i i}=0\right\}, \\
\rho_{*}^{-1}\left(\mathcal{H}_{i}\right) & =\left\{\rho^{*} \theta=\rho^{*} \omega^{i}=\rho^{*} \pi_{i}=0\right\} \\
& =\left\{\varpi_{0}=\varpi_{i}=\omega^{i}=0\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

By (3.2.7) and (3.2.8), we have $d \varpi_{0} \equiv d \varpi_{i} \equiv d \omega^{i} \equiv 0\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{i}, \pi_{i i}\right)$. Thus

$$
\partial \mathcal{M}_{i} \subset\left\{\varpi_{0}=\varpi_{i}=\omega^{i}=0\right\}=\rho_{*}^{-1}\left(\mathcal{H}_{i}\right)
$$

For a Monge characteristic system $\mathcal{H}_{i}$, the system $\mathcal{M}_{i}$ satisfying (3.2.9) is called the corresponding Monge characteristic system.

Corollary 3.2. If $\mathcal{H}_{i}$ has two independent first integrals, then $\mathcal{M}_{i}$ also has at least two.
Here, "independent" means independence as function, namely there exists two first integrals $f_{1}, f_{2}$ of $\mathcal{H}_{i}$ such that $d f_{1} \wedge d f_{2} \neq 0$.

Though we obtain this corollary from the structure equation (3.2.8), to obtain more information, we need to analyze the structure equation in more detail:
Theorem 3.3. Let $I$ be a hyperbolic Monge-Ampère system on a 5 -dimensional contact manifold $J$ and let $\mathcal{H}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{H}_{2}$ denote the Monge characteristic systems of $\mathcal{I}$, and let $(R, D)$ denote the corresponding Monge-Ampère equation and $\mathcal{M}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{M}_{2}$ the corresponding Monge characteristic systems respectively. Then, for $i=1,2, \partial \mathcal{M}_{i}, \partial^{2} \mathcal{M}_{i}$ and $\partial \mathcal{H}_{i}$ are differential systems, and satisfy that $\operatorname{codim} \partial^{2} \mathcal{M}_{i}=3$ and

$$
\partial^{2} \mathcal{M}_{i} \subset \rho_{*}^{-1}\left(\partial \mathcal{H}_{i}\right)
$$

Proof. Let us choose the coframe $\left\{\theta, \omega^{1}, \omega^{2}, \pi_{1}, \pi_{2}\right\}$ and $\left\{\varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{1}, \omega^{2}, \pi_{11}, \pi_{22}\right\}$ taken above. It follows from (3.2.7) that

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl}
d \pi_{i} \equiv A_{i} \varpi_{1} \wedge \varpi_{2} & +\varpi_{1} \wedge\left(B_{i} \omega^{1}+\left(A_{i} c+C_{i}\right) \omega^{2}\right) \\
& +\varpi_{2} \wedge\left(\left(-A_{i} a+E_{i}\right) \omega^{1}+F_{i} \omega^{2}\right) \\
& +\left(A_{i} a c+C_{i} a-E_{i} c+G_{i}\right) \omega^{1} \wedge \omega^{2} \\
d \omega^{i} \equiv H_{i} \varpi_{1} \wedge \varpi_{2} & +\varpi_{1} \wedge\left(I_{i} \omega^{1}+\left(H_{i} c+J_{i}\right) \omega^{2}\right)  \tag{0}\\
& +\varpi_{2} \wedge\left(\left(-H_{i} a+K_{i}\right) \omega^{1}+L_{i} \omega^{2}\right) \\
& +\left(H_{i} a c+J_{i} a-K_{i} c+N_{i}\right) \omega^{1} \wedge \omega^{2}
\end{array}\right\}
$$

and hence

$$
\begin{aligned}
d \varpi_{1} \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{11} & +\varpi_{1} \wedge\left(\left(B_{1}-I_{1} a\right) \omega^{1}+\left(A_{1} c+C_{1}-H_{1} a c-J_{1} a\right) \omega^{2}\right) \\
& +\varpi_{2} \wedge\left(\left(-A_{1} a+E_{1}+H_{1} a^{2}-K_{1} a\right) \omega^{1}+\left(F_{1}-L_{1} a\right) \omega^{2}\right) \\
& +\left(A_{1}-H_{1} a\right) \varpi_{1} \wedge \varpi_{2} \\
d \varpi_{2} \equiv \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{22} & +\varpi_{1} \wedge\left(\left(B_{2}-I_{2} c\right) \omega^{1}+\left(A_{2} c+C_{2}-H_{2} c^{2}-J_{2} c\right) \omega^{2}\right) \\
& +\varpi_{2} \wedge\left(\left(-A_{2} a+E_{2}+H_{2} a c-K_{2} c\right) \omega^{1}+\left(F_{2}-L_{2} c\right) \omega^{2}\right) \\
& +\left(A_{2}-H_{2} c\right) \varpi_{1} \wedge \varpi_{2}
\end{aligned}\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}\right),
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \pi_{11}=d a+\left(A_{1} a c+C_{1} a-E_{1} c+G_{1}-H_{1} a^{2} c-J_{1} a^{2}+K_{1} a c-N_{1} a\right) \omega^{2}, \\
& \pi_{22}=d c-\left(A_{2} a c+C_{2} a-E_{2} c+G_{2}-H_{2} a c^{2}-J_{2} a c+K_{2} c^{2}-N_{2} c\right) \omega^{1} .
\end{aligned}
$$

By definition, one Monge characteristic system is

$$
\mathcal{H}_{1}=\left\{\theta=\omega^{1}=\pi_{1}=0\right\} .
$$

Since the structure equation of $\mathcal{H}_{1}$ is

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{rl}
d \theta & \equiv \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{2} \\
d \omega^{1} & \equiv-L_{1} \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{2} \\
d \pi_{1} & \equiv-F_{1} \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{2}
\end{array} \quad\left(\bmod \theta, \omega^{1}, \pi_{1}\right),\right.
$$

the first derived system of $\mathcal{H}_{1}$ is

$$
\partial \mathcal{H}_{1}=\left\{\widetilde{\omega}^{1}=\widetilde{\pi}_{1}=0\right\}
$$

where $\widetilde{\omega}^{1}=\omega^{1}+L_{1} \theta, \widetilde{\pi}_{1}=\pi_{1}+F_{1} \theta$, and hence $\partial \mathcal{H}_{1}$ is a differential system on $J$.
On the other hand, let us recall the corresponding Monge characteristic system

$$
\mathcal{M}_{1}=\left\{\varpi_{0}=\varpi_{1}=\varpi_{2}=\omega^{1}=\pi_{11}=0\right\} .
$$

Since the structure equation of $\mathcal{M}_{1}$ is

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{rl}
d \varpi_{0} & \equiv 0 \\
d \varpi_{1} & \equiv 0 \\
d \varpi_{2} & \equiv \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{22} \\
d \omega^{1} & \equiv 0 \\
d \pi_{11} & \equiv-\left(A_{1} a-E_{1}-H_{1} a^{2}+K_{1} a\right) \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{22}
\end{array} \quad\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{1}, \pi_{11}\right),\right.
$$

## 3 MONGE-AMPÈRE EQUATIONS

the first derived system of $\mathcal{M}_{1}$ is

$$
\partial \mathcal{M}_{1}=\left\{\varpi_{0}=\varpi_{1}=\omega^{1}=\bar{\pi}_{11}=0\right\},
$$

where $\bar{\pi}_{11}=\pi_{11}+\left(A_{1} a-E_{1}-H_{1} a^{2}+K_{1} a\right) \varpi_{2}$, and hence $\partial \mathcal{M}_{1}$ is a differential system on $R$. Since

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
d \varpi_{0} \equiv \omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{2}  \tag{3.2.10}\\
d \varpi_{1} \equiv-\left(F_{1}-L_{1} a\right) \omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{2} \quad\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \omega^{1}\right), \\
d \omega^{1} \equiv-L_{1} \omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{2}
\end{array}\right.
$$

the second derived system of $\mathcal{M}_{1}$ is

$$
\begin{equation*}
\partial^{2} \mathcal{M}_{1} \subset\left\{\widehat{\omega}_{1}=\widehat{\omega}^{1}=0\right\} \tag{3.2.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\widehat{\varpi}_{1}=\varpi_{1}+\left(F_{1}-L_{1} a\right) \varpi_{0}, \widehat{\omega}^{1}=\omega^{1}+L_{1} \varpi_{0}$. We have

$$
\begin{align*}
\rho^{*}\left(\widetilde{\omega}^{1}\right) & =\omega^{1}+L_{1} \varpi_{0}=\widehat{\omega}^{1}, \\
\rho^{*}\left(\widetilde{\pi}_{1}\right) & =\varpi_{1}+a \omega^{1}+F_{1} \varpi_{0}=\widehat{\varpi}_{1}+a \widehat{\omega}^{1}, \tag{3.2.12}
\end{align*}
$$

and hence $\partial^{2} \mathcal{M}_{1}$ satisfies the inclusion

$$
\begin{equation*}
\partial^{2} \mathcal{M}_{1} \subset \rho_{*}^{-1}\left(\partial \mathcal{H}_{1}\right)=\left\{\rho^{*} \widetilde{\omega}^{1}=\rho^{*} \widetilde{\pi}_{1}=0\right\} \tag{3.2.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

Furthermore, since

$$
d \bar{\pi}_{11} \equiv\left(a c d A_{1}+a d C_{1}-c d E_{1}+d G_{1}-a^{2} c d H_{1}-a^{2} d J_{1}+a c d K_{1}-a d M_{1}\right) \wedge \omega^{2}
$$

modulo $\varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \omega^{1}, \bar{\pi}_{11}, \omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{2}$, and

$$
\begin{aligned}
d A_{1} \wedge \omega^{2} & \equiv d C_{1} \wedge \omega^{2} \equiv d E_{1} \wedge \omega^{2} \equiv d G_{1} \wedge \omega^{2} \\
& \equiv d H_{1} \wedge \omega^{2} \equiv d J_{1} \wedge \omega^{2} \equiv d K_{1} \wedge \omega^{2} \equiv d M_{1} \wedge \omega^{2} \equiv 0
\end{aligned}
$$

modulo $\varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{1}, \bar{\pi}_{11}$, we have

$$
d \bar{\pi}_{11} \equiv 0 \quad\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \omega^{1}, \bar{\pi}_{11}, \omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{2}\right)
$$

Thus $\partial^{2} \mathcal{M}_{1}$ is a differential system and $\operatorname{codim} \partial^{2} \mathcal{M}_{1}=3$.
Similarly, we can prove the claims in the case of $\mathcal{H}_{2}$ and $\mathcal{M}_{2}$.
The following corollary is a key of characterization of Monge-Ampère equation (see Theorem 3.12)

## Corollary 3.4.

$$
\rho_{*}^{-1}\left(\mathcal{H}_{i}\right)=\partial \mathcal{M}_{i}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D) \quad \text { for } i=1,2 .
$$

From (3.2.10), (3.2.11), (3.2.12) and (3.2.13), we obtain the following corollary:
Corollary 3.5. If $\mathcal{M}_{i}$ has three independent first integrals, then $\mathcal{H}_{i}$ also has two.
Remark 3.6. As it is seen in Corollary 3.2, if $\mathcal{H}_{i}$ has two independent first integrals, then $\mathcal{M}_{i}$ also has at least two. However, it is not always true that $\mathcal{H}_{i}$ also has two independent first integrals if $\mathcal{M}_{i}$ has two independent first integrals. For example, let us consider the hyperbolic Monge-Ampère equation ([Boo59], [Gou90], [For06])

$$
r-t-\frac{n p}{x}=0,
$$

where $n$ is an integer. The Monge-Ampère system is

$$
\left\{\theta=d z-p d x-q d y, \Psi=d p \wedge d y+d q \wedge d x-\frac{n p}{x} d x \wedge d y\right\} \text { diff }
$$

and decomposable 2-forms are

$$
\Psi \pm d \theta=\left(d p \mp d q-\frac{n p}{x} d x\right) \wedge(d y \mp d x) .
$$

Then we have

$$
d \theta=\omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{1}+\omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{2}
$$

where $\omega_{1}=\frac{1}{2}(d x-d y), \omega_{2}=\frac{1}{2}(d y+d x), \pi_{1}=d p-d q-\frac{n p}{x} d x, \pi_{2}=d q+d p-\frac{n p}{x} d x$.
We obtain the derived systems $\partial^{k} \mathcal{H}_{i}$ for each $i=1,2$ as follows: Since the structure equation of $\mathcal{H}_{1}=\left\{\theta=\omega^{1}=\pi_{1}=0\right\}$ is

$$
\left\{\begin{aligned}
d \theta & \equiv \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{2} \\
d \omega^{1} & =0 \\
d \pi_{1} & \equiv \frac{n}{2 x} \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{2}
\end{aligned} \quad\left(\bmod \theta, \omega^{1}, \pi_{1}\right)\right.
$$

the first derived system is

$$
\partial \mathcal{H}_{1}=\left\{\omega^{1}=\pi_{1}^{\prime}=0\right\},
$$

where $\pi_{1}^{\prime}=\pi_{1}-\frac{n}{2 x} \theta$. Since the structure equation of $\partial \mathcal{H}_{1}$ is

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{rl}
d \omega^{1} & =0 \\
d \pi_{1}^{\prime} & \equiv \frac{n(n+2)}{4 x^{2}} \omega^{2} \wedge \theta
\end{array} \quad\left(\bmod \omega^{1}, \pi_{1}^{\prime}\right),\right.
$$

## 3 MONGE-AMPÈRE EQUATIONS

$\partial \mathcal{H}_{1}$ is completely integrable if and only if $n=0$ or -2 .
On the other hand, let us recall the corresponding Monge characteristic system

$$
\mathcal{M}_{1}=\left\{\varpi_{0}=\varpi_{1}=\varpi_{2}=\omega^{1}=\pi_{11}=0\right\},
$$

where $\varpi_{0}=\rho^{*} \theta, \varpi_{1}=\rho^{*} \pi_{1}-a \rho^{*} \omega^{1}, \varpi_{2}=\rho^{*} \pi_{2}-c \rho^{*} \omega^{2}$ and let us omit the pullback $\rho^{*}$ in what follows. Then we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& d \varpi_{0}=\omega^{1} \wedge \varpi_{1}+\omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{2} \\
& d \varpi_{1}=\omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{11}-\frac{n}{2 x} \varpi_{1} \wedge\left(\omega^{1}+\omega^{2}\right)-\frac{n}{2 x} \varpi_{2} \wedge\left(\omega^{1}+\omega^{2}\right), \\
& d \varpi_{2}=\omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{22}-\frac{n}{2 x} \varpi_{1} \wedge\left(\omega^{1}+\omega^{2}\right)-\frac{n}{2 x} \varpi_{2} \wedge\left(\omega^{1}+\omega^{2}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\pi_{11}=d a-\frac{n(a-c)}{2 x} \omega^{2}, \pi_{22}=d c+\frac{n(a-c)}{2 x} \omega^{1}$. Since the structure equation of $\mathcal{M}_{1}$ is

$$
\left\{\begin{aligned}
d \varpi_{0} & \equiv 0 \\
d \varpi_{1} & \equiv 0 \\
d \varpi_{2} & \equiv \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{22} \quad\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{1}, \pi_{11}\right), \\
d \omega^{1} & =0 \\
d \pi_{11} & \equiv-\frac{n}{2 x} \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{22}
\end{aligned}\right.
$$

the first derived system is

$$
\partial \mathcal{M}_{1}=\left\{\varpi_{0}=\varpi_{1}=\omega^{1}=\widetilde{\pi}_{11}=0\right\},
$$

where $\widetilde{\pi}_{11}=\pi_{11}+\frac{n}{2 x} \varpi_{2}$. Since the structure equation of $\partial \mathcal{M}_{1}$ is

$$
\left\{\begin{aligned}
d \varpi_{0} & \equiv \omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{22} \\
d \varpi_{1} & \equiv \frac{n}{2 x} \omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{2} \\
d \omega^{1} & =0 \\
d \widetilde{\pi}_{11} & \equiv-\frac{n}{2 x^{2}} \omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{2}
\end{aligned} \quad\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \omega^{1}, \widetilde{\pi}_{11}\right)\right.
$$

the second derived system is

$$
\partial^{2} \mathcal{M}_{1}=\left\{\varpi_{1}^{\prime}=\omega^{1}=\pi_{11}^{\prime}=0\right\},
$$

where $\varpi_{1}^{\prime}=\varpi_{1}-\frac{n}{2 x} \varpi_{0}, \pi_{11}^{\prime}=\widetilde{\pi}_{11}+\frac{n}{2 x^{2}} \varpi_{0}=\pi_{11}+\frac{n}{2 x^{2}} \varpi_{0}+\frac{n}{2 x} \varpi_{2}$. Since the structure equation of $\partial^{2} \mathcal{M}_{1}$ is

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{rl}
d \varpi_{1}^{\prime} & \equiv \frac{n(n+2)}{4 x^{2}} \omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{0}  \tag{3.2.14}\\
d \omega^{1} & =0 \\
d \pi_{11}^{\prime} & \equiv \frac{n(n+2)(n-4)}{8 x^{3}} \omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{0}
\end{array} \quad\left(\bmod \varpi_{1}^{\prime}, \omega^{1}, \pi_{11}^{\prime}\right),\right.
$$

$\partial^{2} \mathcal{M}_{1}$ is completely integrable if and only if $n=-2$ or 0 .
Let us continue the calculation except for the case of $n=-2$ or 0 . Equation (3.2.14) implies

$$
\partial^{3} \mathcal{M}_{1}=\left\{\omega^{1}=\widehat{\pi}_{11}=0\right\},
$$

where $\widehat{\pi}_{11}=\pi_{11}^{\prime}-\frac{n-4}{2 x} \varpi_{1}^{\prime}=\pi_{11}+\frac{n(n-2)}{4 x^{2}} \varpi_{0}-\frac{n-4}{2 x} \varpi_{1}+\frac{n}{2 x} \varpi_{2}$. Since we have

$$
d \widehat{\pi}_{11} \equiv-\frac{n(n+4)(n-2)}{8 x^{3}} \omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{0}+\frac{(n+4)(n-2)}{4 x^{2}} \omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{1} \quad\left(\bmod \omega^{1}\right)
$$

$\partial^{3} \mathcal{M}_{1}$ is completely integrable if and only if $n=-4$ or 2 . In the other cases, $\partial^{4} \mathcal{M}_{1}=\left\{\omega^{1}=0\right\}$.

The case of $\mathcal{H}_{2}$ and $\mathcal{M}_{2}$ are as follows: $\partial \mathcal{H}_{2}=\left\{\omega^{2}=\pi_{2}^{\prime}=0\right\}$, where $\pi_{2}^{\prime}=\pi_{2}-\frac{n}{2 x} \theta$, and

$$
d \pi_{2}^{\prime}=\frac{n(n+2)}{4 x^{2}} \omega^{1} \wedge \theta
$$

On the other hand, we can obtain

$$
\partial^{2} \mathcal{M}_{2}=\left\{\varpi_{2}^{\prime}=\omega^{2}=\pi_{22}^{\prime}=0\right\}
$$

where $\varpi_{2}^{\prime}=\varpi_{2}-\frac{n}{2 x} \varpi_{0}, \pi_{22}^{\prime}=\pi_{22}+\frac{n}{2 x} \varpi_{1}+\frac{n}{2 x^{2}} \varpi_{0}$, and

$$
\begin{aligned}
& d \varpi_{2}^{\prime} \equiv \frac{n(n+2)}{4 x^{2}} \omega^{1} \wedge \varpi_{0} \\
& d \pi_{22}^{\prime} \equiv \frac{n(n+2)(n-4)}{8 x^{3}} \omega^{1} \wedge \varpi_{0}
\end{aligned} \quad\left(\bmod \varpi_{2}^{\prime}, \omega^{2}, \pi_{22}^{\prime}\right) .
$$

If $n \neq-2$ and 0 , we have

$$
\partial^{3} \mathcal{M}_{2}=\left\{\omega^{2}=\bar{\pi}_{22}=0\right\},
$$

where $\bar{\pi}_{22}=\pi_{22}^{\prime}-\frac{n-4}{2 x} \varpi_{2}^{\prime}=\pi_{22}+\frac{n(n-2)}{4 x^{2}} \varpi_{0}+\frac{n}{2 x} \varpi_{1}-\frac{n-4}{2 x} \varpi_{2}$. Then

$$
d \bar{\pi}_{22} \equiv-\frac{n(n+4)(n-2)}{8 x^{3}} \omega^{1} \wedge \varpi_{0}+\frac{(n+4)(n-2)}{4 x^{2}} \omega^{1} \wedge \varpi_{2} \quad\left(\bmod \omega^{2}\right)
$$

For $i=1,2$, we have obtained

Table 1: The Number of Independent First Integrals of Each Monge Characteristic System

| $n$ | the number of independent <br> first integrals of $\mathcal{M}_{i}$ | the number of independent <br> first integrals of $\mathcal{H}_{i}$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $-2,0$ | 3 | 2 |
| $-4,2$ | 2 | 1 |
| the others | 1 | 1 |

### 3.2.2 Parabolic case

First, we choose a coframe adapted for a Monge-Ampère system: Let $\mathcal{I}=\{\theta, \Psi\}_{\text {diff }}$ be a Monge-Ampère system and let $(R, D)$ denote the corresponding Monge-Ampère equation. Let us fix a point $v_{o} \in R$. Assuming that $I$ is a parabolic system around $u_{o}=\pi\left(v_{o}\right)$, we can take a function $\lambda$ around $u_{o}$ such that $\Psi+\lambda d \theta$ is a decomposable 2-form. Hence we may suppose that $\Psi=\omega \wedge \pi$ is a decomposable 2-form. By definition, since the quadratic equation in a variable $\lambda$ given by

$$
(\Psi+\lambda d \theta)^{2}=2 \lambda \Psi \wedge d \theta+\lambda^{2} d \theta \wedge d \theta=0
$$

has the multiple root $\lambda=0$, we have

$$
\Psi \wedge d \theta=\omega \wedge \pi \wedge d \theta=0
$$

This implies

$$
d \theta \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \pi+\omega \wedge \pi_{2} \quad(\bmod \theta)
$$

where $\omega^{1}$ and $\pi_{2}$ are 1-forms around $u_{o}$. Because $\theta$ is a contact form, $\theta \wedge \omega^{1} \wedge \pi \wedge \omega \wedge \pi_{2} \neq$ 0 . Hence $\left\{\theta, \omega^{1}, \omega, \pi, \pi_{2}\right\}$ is a coframe around $u_{o}$. If $\left.\omega\right|_{v_{o}}$ and $\left.\pi\right|_{v_{o}}$ are simultaneously never zero, we may assume $\left.\omega\right|_{v_{o}} \neq 0$. Since $\left.d \theta\right|_{v_{o}}=0$, it follows that $\left.\omega^{1} \wedge \omega\right|_{v_{o}}$ must be non-zero.

Namely, we may suppose $\left.\omega^{1} \wedge \omega\right|_{v_{o}} \neq 0$ except for the case that both $\left.\omega\right|_{v_{o}}$ and $\left.\pi\right|_{v_{o}}$ vanish (see Remark 3.8 below).

Secondly, let us take a neighborhood $V$ of $v_{o}$ such that $\left.\omega^{1} \wedge \omega\right|_{v} \neq 0$ at each $v \in V$. Since $\left.\Psi\right|_{v}=0$ for any $v \in V$, we can take fiber coordinates $a, b, c$ on $V$ such that

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left.\pi\right|_{v} & =\left.a(v) \omega^{1}\right|_{v}+\left.b(v) \omega\right|_{v}, \\
\left.\pi_{2}\right|_{v} & =\left.b(v) \omega^{1}\right|_{v}+\left.c(v) \omega\right|_{v},
\end{aligned}
$$

for $v \in V$. Since $\left.\omega \wedge \pi\right|_{v}=0$, we have $a(v)=0$. Thus

$$
D=\left\{\varpi_{0}=\varpi_{1}=\varpi_{2}=0\right\}
$$

where $\varpi_{0}=\rho^{*} \theta, \varpi_{1}=\rho^{*} \pi-b \rho^{*} \omega, \varpi_{2}=\rho^{*} \pi_{2}-b \rho^{*} \omega^{1}-c \rho^{*} \omega$ and let us omit the pullback $\rho^{*}$ in what follows.

Putting

$$
\begin{aligned}
& d \pi \equiv \pi \wedge\left(A \pi_{2}+B \omega^{1}+C \omega\right)+\pi_{2} \wedge\left(E \omega^{1}+F \omega\right)+G \omega^{1} \wedge \omega \\
& d \omega \equiv \pi \wedge\left(H \pi_{2}+I \omega^{1}+J \omega\right)+\pi_{2} \wedge\left(K \omega^{1}+L \omega\right)+N \omega^{1} \wedge \omega
\end{aligned} \quad(\bmod \theta),
$$

where each capital letter indicates smooth functions on $J$, we have

$$
d \pi-b d \omega \equiv-\left(A b^{2}+B b+E c-F b-G-H b^{3}-I b^{2}-K b c+L b^{2}+N b\right) \omega^{1} \wedge \omega,
$$

modulo $\varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}$. Hence we obtain the structure equation:

## Lemma 3.7.

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{rlrl}
d \varpi_{0} \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \pi & +\omega & \wedge \varpi_{2} & \\
\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}\right) \\
d \varpi_{1} \equiv & \omega \wedge \pi_{12} & & \left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}\right) \\
d \varpi_{2} \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{12}+\omega \wedge \pi_{22} & & \left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}\right)
\end{array}\right.
$$

where $\pi_{12}=d b+\left(A b^{2}+B b+E c-F b-G-H b^{3}-I b^{2}-K b c+L b^{2}+N b\right) \omega^{1}$.
Remark 3.8. If both $\left.\omega\right|_{v_{o}}$ and $\left.\pi\right|_{v_{o}}$ vanish, it must satisfy $\left.\omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{2}\right|_{v_{o}} \neq 0$. We consider a neighborhood $V$ of $v_{o}$ such that $\left.\omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{2}\right|_{v} \neq 0$ at each $v \in V$.

$$
D=\left\{\varpi_{0}=\varpi_{1}=\varpi_{2}=0\right\},
$$

where $\varpi_{0}=\theta, \varpi_{1}=\pi-a \omega^{1}-b \pi_{2}, \varpi_{2}=\omega-b \omega^{1}-c \pi_{2}$. Since $\left.\omega \wedge \pi\right|_{\nu}=0$ for all $v \in V, R \cap V=\left\{a c-b^{2}=0\right\}$ and hence $v_{o}$ is a singular point of $R \cap V$. Thus we omit a point $v_{o}$ such that both $\left.\omega\right|_{v_{o}}$ and $\left.\pi\right|_{v_{o}}$ vanish.

## Lemma 3.9.

$$
\mathcal{M} \subset \rho_{*}^{-1}(\mathcal{H}) .
$$

Proof. As we use the coframe taken above,

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{M} & =\left\{\varpi_{0}=\varpi_{1}=\varpi_{2}=\omega=\pi_{12}\right\}, \\
\rho_{*}^{-1}(\mathcal{H}) & =\{\theta=\omega=\pi=0\} \\
& =\left\{\varpi_{0}=\varpi_{1}=\omega=0\right\},
\end{aligned}
$$

and hence our assertion follows.

## 3 MONGE-AMPÈRE EQUATIONS

Corollary 3.10. If $\mathcal{H}$ has two independent first integrals, then $\mathcal{M}$ also has at least two.
In the same way as in the case of hyperbolic system, let us analyze the structure equation in more detail:

Theorem 3.11. Let I be a parabolic Monge-Ampère system on a 5-dimensional contact manifold $J$ and let $(R, D)$ denote the corresponding Monge-Ampère equation. Then it follows that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho_{*}^{-1}(\mathcal{H})=\partial(\mathcal{M}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)) \tag{3.2.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the Monge characteristic system $\mathcal{H}$ of $I$ is completely integrable if and only if the Monge characteristic $\mathcal{M}$ of $(R, D)$ is completely integrable.

Moreover, if $\mathcal{M}$ does not coincide with $\partial \mathcal{M}$, and $\partial \mathcal{M}$ is a differential system on $R$, then it follows that

$$
\partial^{2} \mathcal{M}=\rho_{*}^{-1}(\mathcal{H})
$$

Proof. Let us choose a coframe $\left\{\varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{1}, \omega, \pi_{12}, \pi_{22}\right\}$ taken above. By definition,

$$
\mathcal{H}=\{\theta=\omega=\pi=0\} .
$$

Since

$$
\left\{\begin{aligned}
d \theta & \equiv 0 \\
d \omega & \equiv-E \omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{2} \\
d \pi & \equiv-K \omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{2}
\end{aligned} \quad(\bmod \theta, \omega, \pi)\right.
$$

$\mathcal{H}$ is completely integrable if and only if $E$ and $K$ vanish locally.
On the other hand, let us start with the Monge characteristic system

$$
\mathcal{M}=\left\{\varpi_{0}=\varpi_{1}=\varpi_{2}=\omega=\pi_{12}=0\right\} .
$$

of $(R, D)$. Since

$$
\begin{aligned}
d A \wedge \omega^{1} & \equiv d B \wedge \omega^{1} \equiv d F \wedge \omega^{1} \equiv d E \wedge \omega^{1} \equiv d G \wedge \omega^{1} \equiv d H \wedge \omega^{1} \\
& \equiv d I \wedge \omega^{1} \equiv d L \wedge \omega^{1} \equiv d K \wedge \omega^{1} \equiv d M \wedge \omega^{1} \equiv d b \wedge \omega^{1} \equiv 0,
\end{aligned}
$$

modulo $\varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{1}, \bar{\pi}_{11}$, we have

$$
d \pi_{12} \equiv(K b-E) \omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{22} \quad\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega, \pi_{12}\right)
$$

Since $d \varpi_{0} \equiv d \varpi_{1} \equiv d \varpi_{2} \equiv d \omega \equiv 0\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega, \pi_{12}\right)$ and $b$ is one of the fiber coordinates, $\mathcal{M}$ is completely integrable if and only if $E$ and $K$ vanish locally. Hence second assertion follows.

Since $d \varpi_{0} \equiv d \varpi_{1} \equiv d \omega \equiv 0$ and $d \varpi_{2} \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{12}\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega\right)$, first assertion follows.

Moreover, let us suppose that $\mathcal{M}$ does not coincide with $\partial \mathcal{M}$ and $\partial \mathcal{M}$ is a differential system on $R$. Then

$$
\partial \mathcal{M}=\left\{\varpi_{0}=\varpi_{1}=\varpi_{2}=\omega=0\right\} .
$$

Since the structure equation of $\partial \mathcal{M}$ is

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{rl}
d \varpi_{0} & \equiv 0 \\
d \varpi_{1} & \equiv 0 \\
d \varpi_{2} & \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{12} \\
d \omega & \equiv 0
\end{array} \quad\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega\right),\right.
$$

we have

$$
\partial^{2} \mathcal{M}=\left\{\varpi_{0}=\varpi_{1}=\omega=0\right\} .
$$

Consequently, we have obtained

$$
\rho_{*}^{-1}(\mathcal{H})=\left\{\rho^{*} \theta=\rho^{*} \omega=\rho^{*} \pi=0\right\}=\partial^{2} \mathcal{M} .
$$

### 3.3 Characterization of Monge-Ampère equations

The results in the previous section guide us to consider the geometric characterization of Monge-Ampère equations. In fact, let $\mathcal{M}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{M}_{2}$ be Monge characteristic systems of a hyperbolic equation $(R, D)$. The differential systems $\partial \mathcal{M}_{i}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ of corank 3 have the possibility to be Monge characteristic systems of a hyperbolic Monge-Ampère system. On the other hand, in parabolic case, the differential system $\partial(\mathcal{M}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D))$ of corank 3 has the possibility to be the Monge characteristic system of a parabolic Monge-Ampère system.

### 3.3.1 Hyperbolic case

Let $(R, D)$ be a hyperbolic equation and set $D=\left\{\varpi_{0}=\varpi_{1}=\varpi_{2}=0\right\}$. Let $\mathcal{M}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{M}_{2}$ denote Monge characteristic systems of $(R, D)$.

## 3 MONGE-AMPÈRE EQUATIONS

First, let us describe the structure equation of $\mathcal{M}_{i}$. We recall the structure equation of D

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{rlrl}
d \varpi_{0} \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \varpi_{1}+\omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{2} & & \left(\bmod \varpi_{0}\right) \\
d \varpi_{1} \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{11} & & \left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}\right) \\
d \varpi_{2} \equiv & \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{22} & & \left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}\right)
\end{array}\right.
$$

and Monge characteristic systems $\mathcal{M}_{i}=\left\{\varpi_{0}=\varpi_{1}=\varpi_{3}=\omega^{i}=\pi_{i i}=0\right\}$ for $i=1,2$. Since $\mathcal{M}_{1}$ is of rank 2 and $d \varpi_{0} \equiv d \varpi_{1} \equiv 0, d \varpi_{2} \equiv \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{22}\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{1}, \pi_{11}\right)$, the first derived system $\partial \mathcal{M}_{1}$ is of constant rank 3. Similarly, $\partial \mathcal{M}_{2}$ is so. We can write

$$
\begin{aligned}
d \omega^{1} \equiv \omega^{2} \wedge\left(h_{1} \pi_{11}+k_{1} \pi_{22}\right) & \left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{1}\right) \\
d \omega^{2} \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge\left(h_{2} \pi_{11}+k_{2} \pi_{22}\right) & \left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{2}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Then since

$$
\begin{aligned}
0 & =d^{2} \varpi_{0} \\
& \equiv-\omega^{1} \wedge\left(d \varpi_{1}+\varpi_{2} \wedge\left(h_{2} \pi_{11}+k_{2} \pi_{22}\right)\right) \quad\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \omega^{2}\right), \\
0 & =d^{2} \varpi_{0} \\
& \equiv-\omega^{2} \wedge\left(d \varpi_{2}+\varpi_{1} \wedge\left(h_{1} \pi_{11}+k_{1} \pi_{22}\right)\right) \quad\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{1}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

we have

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
d \varpi_{1} \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{11}-\varpi_{2} \wedge\left(h_{2} \pi_{11}+k_{2} \pi_{22}\right) & \left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \omega^{1} \wedge \varpi_{2}, \omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{2}\right) \\
d \varpi_{2} \equiv \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{22}-\varpi_{1} \wedge\left(h_{1} \pi_{11}+k_{1} \pi_{22}\right) & \left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{1} \wedge \varpi_{1}, \omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{1}\right)
\end{array}
$$

Furthermore, since

$$
\begin{aligned}
0 & =d^{2} \varpi_{1} \\
& \equiv\left(-k_{1}+h_{2}\right) \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{11} \wedge \pi_{22} \quad\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{1}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

we have $k_{1}=h_{2}$. Replacing $\omega^{1}-k_{1} \varpi_{2}$ and $\omega^{2}-h_{2} \varpi_{1}$ with $\omega^{1}$ and $\omega^{2}$ respectively, we have

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl}
d \varpi_{0} \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \varpi_{1}+\omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{2} & & \left(\bmod \varpi_{0}\right) \\
d \varpi_{1} \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{11}-k_{2} \varpi_{2} \wedge \pi_{22} & & \left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \omega^{1} \wedge \varpi_{2}, \omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{2}\right) \\
d \varpi_{2} \equiv \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{22}-h_{1} \varpi_{1} \wedge \pi_{11} & & \left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{1} \wedge \varpi_{1}, \omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{2}\right)  \tag{3.3.16}\\
d \omega^{1} & \equiv h_{1} \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{11} & & \left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{1}\right) \\
d \omega^{2} \equiv k_{2} \omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{22} & & \left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{2}\right)
\end{array}
$$

Then $\partial \mathcal{M}_{i}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)=\left\{\varpi_{0}=\varpi_{i}=\omega^{i}=0\right\}$ and we can write those structure equations as follows:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left\{\begin{array}{l}
d \varpi_{0} \equiv \omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{2} \\
d \varpi_{1} \equiv-k_{2} \varpi_{2} \wedge \pi_{22} \\
d \omega^{1} \equiv h_{1} \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{11}+\varpi_{2} \wedge\left(A_{1} \pi_{11}+B_{1} \pi_{22}\right) \\
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
d \varpi_{0} \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \varpi_{1} \\
d \varpi_{2} \equiv-h_{1} \varpi_{1} \wedge \pi_{11} \\
d \omega^{2} \equiv k_{2} \omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{22}+\varpi_{2} \wedge\left(A_{2} \pi_{11}+B_{2} \pi_{22}\right)
\end{array} \quad\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \omega^{1}\right)\right.
\end{array}\right. \tag{3.3.17}
\end{align*}
$$

As it is seen in Corollary 3.4, for a hyperbolic Monge-Ampère system, pullbacks of Monge characteristic systems $\mathcal{H}_{i}$ coincide with $\partial \mathcal{M}_{i}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$, where $\mathcal{M}_{i}$ is the corresponding Monge characteristic system of the corresponding Monge-Ampère equation $(R, D)$. Conversely, we obtain the next theorem:

Theorem 3.12. Let $(R, D)$ be a hyperbolic equation and let $\mathcal{M}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{M}_{2}$ denote the Monge characteristic systems of $(R, D)$. If $\partial \mathcal{M}_{1}+\mathrm{Ch}(\partial D)$ drops down to J, or equivalently, $\partial \mathcal{M}_{2}+\mathrm{Ch}(\partial D)$ drops down to J, then there exists a Monge-Ampère system $\mathcal{I}$ such that $(R, D)$ coincides with the prolongation of $\mathcal{I}$ locally. Moreover, $\partial \mathcal{M}_{1}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ and $\partial \mathcal{M}_{2}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ are pullbacks of the Monge characteristic systems of the system $\mathcal{I}$.

First, we prove the following lemma:
Lemma 3.13. Let $(R, D)$ be a hyperbolic equation and let $\mathcal{M}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{M}_{2}$ denote the Monge characteristic systems of $(R, D)$. If $\partial \mathcal{M}_{i}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ drops down to $J$ for all $i=1,2$, there exists a Monge-Ampère system $I$ such that $(R, D)$ coincides with the prolongation of I locally. Moreover, $\partial \mathcal{M}_{1}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ and $\partial \mathcal{M}_{2}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ are pullbacks of the Monge characteristic systems of the system $I$.

Proof. For a point $v \in R$, we will construct a Monge-Ampère system $I$ around $\rho(v) \in J$ and a neighborhood $V$ of $v$ such that $(R, D)$ coincides with the prolongation of $\mathcal{I}$ on $V$.

Let us fix a point $v_{o} \in R$.
Since $\partial \mathcal{M}_{i}+C h(\partial D)$ drops down to $J$ for each $i=1,2$, there exists 1-forms $\hat{\pi}_{1}, \hat{\omega}^{1}, \hat{\pi}_{2}, \hat{\omega}^{2}$ around $u_{o}=\rho\left(v_{o}\right)$ such that $\left.\hat{\omega}^{1} \wedge \hat{\omega}^{2}\right|_{v_{o}} \neq 0$ and

$$
\partial \mathcal{M}_{i}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)=\left\{\rho^{*} \theta=\rho^{*} \hat{\pi}_{i}=\rho^{*} \hat{\omega}^{i}=0\right\} \quad \text { for } i=1,2 .
$$

Let $V$ be a neighborhood of $v_{o}$ such that $\left.\hat{\omega}^{1} \wedge \hat{\omega}^{2}\right|_{v} \neq 0$ for all $v \in V$.

## 3 MONGE-AMPÈRE EQUATIONS

Let denote $A_{1}, A_{2}$ and $B$ non-zero functions on $V$ such that $\omega^{i} \wedge \varpi_{i} \equiv A_{i} \rho^{*} \hat{\omega}^{i} \wedge \rho^{*} \hat{\pi}_{i}$ $\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}\right)$ and $\varpi_{0}=B \rho^{*} \theta$. Then we have

$$
\rho^{*} d \theta \equiv \frac{A_{1}}{B} \rho^{*} \hat{\omega}^{1} \wedge \rho^{*} \hat{\pi}_{1}+\frac{A_{2}}{B} \rho^{*} \hat{\omega}^{2} \wedge \rho^{*} \hat{\pi}_{2} \quad\left(\bmod \rho^{*} \theta\right)
$$

This implies that there exists functions $\hat{K}_{1}, \hat{K}_{2}$ around $u_{o}$ such that $\rho^{*} \hat{K}_{i}=\frac{A_{i}}{B}$ for $i=1,2$, and hence we have

$$
d \theta \equiv\left(\hat{K}_{1} \hat{\omega}^{1}\right) \wedge \hat{\pi}_{1}+\left(\hat{K}_{2} \hat{\omega}^{2}\right) \wedge \hat{\pi}_{2} \quad(\bmod \theta)
$$

Now let us consider the following hyperbolic Monge-Ampère system

$$
\mathcal{I}=\left\{\theta, \hat{\omega}^{1} \wedge \hat{\pi}_{1}\right\} \text { diff }=\left\{\theta, \hat{\omega}^{2} \wedge \hat{\pi}_{2}\right\} \text { diff }
$$

and its Monge characteristic systems are $\mathcal{H}_{i}=\left\{\theta=\hat{\pi}_{i}=\hat{\omega}^{i}=0\right\}$. From the definition of $I$, each point of $V$ is an integral element of $I$. Namely $(R, D)$ coincides with the corresponding Monge-Ampère equation locally.

Next, we show that, for a hyperbolic equation $(R, D), \operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial \mathcal{M}_{1}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)\right)$ coincides with $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ if and only if $\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial \mathcal{M}_{2}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)\right)$ coincides with $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ :

Lemma 3.14. Let $(R, D)$ be a hyperbolic equation and let $\mathcal{M}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{M}_{2}$ denote the Monge characteristic systems of $(R, D)$. Then, $\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial \mathcal{M}_{1}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)\right)$ coincides with $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ if and only if $\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial \mathcal{M}_{2}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)\right)$ coincides with $\mathrm{Ch}(\partial D)$.

Proof. From (3.3.17), if $\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial \mathcal{M}_{1}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)\right)$ coincides with $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$, we have $h_{1}=k_{2}=$ 0 . From (3.3.18), if $\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial \mathcal{M}_{2}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)\right)$ coincides with $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$, we have $h_{1}=k_{2}=0$.

As we assume $h_{1}=k_{2}=0$, it follows from (3.3.16), (3.3.17) and (3.3.18) that

$$
\begin{aligned}
d \varpi_{1} & \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{11} & & \left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \omega^{1} \wedge \varpi_{2}, \omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{2}\right) \\
d \omega^{1} & \equiv \varpi_{2} \wedge\left(A_{1} \pi_{11}+B_{1} \pi_{22}\right) & & \left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \omega^{1}\right) \\
d \varpi_{2} & \equiv \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{22} & & \left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{1} \wedge \varpi_{1}, \omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{2}\right) \\
d \omega^{2} & \equiv \varpi_{1} \wedge\left(A_{2} \pi_{11}+B_{2} \pi_{22}\right) & & \left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{2}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $d \varpi_{0} \equiv d \varpi_{1} \equiv d\left(\omega^{1} \wedge \varpi_{2}\right) \equiv d\left(\omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{2}\right) \equiv 0\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{2}, \omega^{1}\right)$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
0 & =d^{2} \varpi_{1} \\
& \equiv-B_{1} \varpi_{2} \wedge \pi_{11} \wedge \pi_{22} \quad\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{2}, \omega^{1}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

```
Since \(d \varpi_{0} \equiv d \varpi_{1} \equiv d \omega^{1} \equiv 0\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{1}\right)\),
\(0=d^{2} \omega^{1}\)
    \(\equiv-A_{1} \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{11} \wedge \pi_{22} \quad\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{1}\right)\).
```

Therefore, we have $A_{1}=B_{1}=0$.
On the other hand, since $d \varpi_{0} \equiv d \varpi_{2} \equiv d\left(\omega^{1} \wedge \varpi_{1}\right) \equiv d\left(\omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{1}\right) \equiv 0\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{1} \wedge\right.$ $\left.\varpi_{1}, \omega^{2}\right)$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
0 & =d^{2} \omega^{2} \\
& \equiv A_{2} \varpi_{1} \wedge \pi_{11} \wedge \pi_{22} \quad\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{1} \wedge \varpi_{1}, \omega^{2}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $d \varpi_{0} \equiv d \varpi_{2} \equiv d \omega^{2} \equiv 0\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{2}\right)$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
0 & =d^{2} \omega^{2} \\
& \equiv B_{2} \omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{11} \wedge \pi_{22} \quad\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{2}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore, we have $A_{2}=B_{2}=0$.
Consequently, our assertion follows.
Proof of Theorem 3.12. From Equation (3.3.17), if $\partial \mathcal{M}_{1}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ drops down to $J=$ $R / \mathrm{Ch}(\partial D), \operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial \mathcal{M}_{1}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)\right)$ must coincides with $\mathrm{Ch}(\partial D)$. Similarly, from Equation (3.3.18), if $\partial \mathcal{M}_{2}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ drops down to $J, \operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial \mathcal{M}_{2}+\mathrm{Ch}(\partial D)\right)$ must coincides with $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$. Conversely, if $\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial \mathcal{M}_{1}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)\right)=\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$, or equivalently, if $\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial \mathcal{M}_{2}+\right.$ $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D))=\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$, then $\partial \mathcal{M}_{i}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ drops down to $J$ for $i=1,2$. Thus $\partial \mathcal{M}_{1}+$ $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ drops down to $J$ if and only if $\partial \mathcal{M}_{2}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ drops down to $J$. Consequently, our assertion follows from Lemma 3.13 and this argument.

Remark 3.15. $\partial \mathcal{M}_{i}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ and $h_{1}, k_{2}$ in the above proof are corresponding to the $M_{i}$-characteristic vector field systems $\operatorname{Char}\left(I_{F}, d M_{i}\right)$ and Monge-Ampère invariants introduced in [GK93]. They characterize Monge-Ampère equation by the invariants. On the other hand, we characterize Monge-Ampère equation by the property that $\partial \mathcal{M}_{i}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ should satisfy and find that these differential systems coincides with pullbacks of the Monge characteristic systems of the corresponding Monge-Ampère system if $(R, D)$ is a hyperbolic Monge-Ampère system.

## o

From Lemma 3.14, we can translate Theorem 3.12 into the following corollary:
Corollary 3.16. Let $(R, D)$ be a hyperbolic equation and let $\mathcal{M}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{M}_{2}$ denote the Monge characteristic systems of $(R, D)$. If $\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial \mathcal{M}_{1}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)\right)$ coincides with $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$, or equivalently, $\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial \mathcal{M}_{2}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)\right)$ coincides with $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$, there exists a MongeAmpère system I such that $(R, D)$ coincides with the prolongation of I locally.

## 3 MONGE-AMPÈRE EQUATIONS

### 3.3.2 Parabolic case

In parabolic case, we obtain similar results to hyperbolic case. Unlike hyperbolic case, as it is seen in Theorem 3.11, the regularity of the first derived system $\partial \mathcal{M}$ of the Monge characteristic system $\mathcal{M}$ of a parabolic equation does not follow from the regularity of $\mathcal{M}$. In order to obtain a similar result to Corollary 3.16, we need a further assumption of the regularity (see Theorem 3.18). The result for Goursat equation, i.e. a parabolic equation whose Monge characteristic system is completely integrable (hence the assumption is naturally satisfied) is particularly important.

First, let us describe the structure equation of $\mathcal{M}$. We recall the structure equation of D

$$
\left\{\begin{aligned}
& d \varpi_{0} \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \varpi_{1}+\omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{2} \\
& \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{12}\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}\right) \\
& d \varpi_{1} \equiv\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}\right) \\
& d \varpi_{2} \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{12}+\omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{22} \\
&\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}\right)
\end{aligned}\right.
$$

and the Monge characteristic system $\mathcal{M}=\left\{\varpi_{0}=\varpi_{1}=\varpi_{2}=\omega^{2}=\pi_{12}=0\right\}$. As we write $d \omega^{2} \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge\left(h \pi_{12}+k \pi_{22}\right)\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{2}\right)$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
0 & =d^{2} \varpi_{0} \\
& \equiv-\omega^{1} \wedge\left(d \varpi_{1}+\varpi_{2} \wedge\left(h \pi_{12}+k \pi_{22}\right)\right) \quad\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \omega^{2}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus we have

$$
d \varpi_{1} \equiv \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{12}-\varpi_{2} \wedge\left(h \pi_{12}+k \pi_{22}\right) \quad\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \omega^{1} \wedge \varpi_{2}, \omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{2}\right)
$$

Since $d \varpi_{0} \equiv d \varpi_{1} \equiv d\left(\omega^{1} \wedge \varpi_{2}\right) \equiv d\left(\omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{2}\right) \equiv 0\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{1} \wedge \omega^{2}, \omega^{2} \wedge\right.$ $\pi_{12}$ ), we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
0 & =d^{2} \varpi_{1} \\
& \equiv-2 k \omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{12} \wedge \pi_{22}-\omega^{2} \wedge d \pi_{12} \quad\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{1} \wedge \omega^{2}, \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{12}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

and hence $k=0$. Thus replacing $\omega^{2}-h \varpi_{2}$ with $\omega^{2}$, we have

$$
\begin{array}{rlrl}
d \varpi_{0} & \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \varpi_{1}+\omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{2} & & \left(\bmod \varpi_{0}\right) \\
d \varpi_{1} \equiv \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{12} & & \left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \omega^{1} \wedge \varpi_{2}, \omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{2}\right), \\
d \omega^{2} & \equiv 0 & & \left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{2}\right) .
\end{array}
$$

Then $\partial(\mathcal{M}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D))=\left\{\varpi_{0}=\varpi_{1}=\omega^{2}=0\right\}$ and we can write its structure equation as follows:

$$
\left\{\begin{align*}
d \varpi_{0} & \equiv 0  \tag{3.3.19}\\
d \varpi_{1} & \equiv E \omega^{1} \wedge \varpi_{2} \\
d \omega^{2} & \equiv \varpi_{2} \wedge\left(A \pi_{12}+B \pi_{22}+C \omega^{1}\right)
\end{align*} \quad\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \omega^{2}\right)\right.
$$

Furthermore, since

$$
\begin{aligned}
0 & =d^{2} \varpi_{1} \\
& \equiv-\omega^{2} \wedge\left(d \pi_{12}-E \omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{22}\right) \quad\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{12}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
d \pi_{12} \equiv E \omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{22} \quad\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \varpi_{2}, \omega^{2}, \pi_{12}\right) \tag{3.3.20}
\end{equation*}
$$

Therefore the regularity of $\partial \mathcal{M}$ correspond to the regularity of the function $E$.
As it is seen in Theorem 3.11, for a parabolic Monge-Ampère system, the pullback of the Monge characteristic system $\mathcal{H}$ coincides with $\partial(\mathcal{M}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D))$, where $\mathcal{M}$ is the corresponding Monge characteristic system of the corresponding Monge-Ampère equation $(R, D)$. Conversely, we obtain the following theorem:
Theorem 3.17. Let $(R, D)$ be a parabolic equation. Let $\mathcal{M}$ denote the Monge characteristic system of $(R, D)$. If $\partial(\mathcal{M}+\mathrm{Ch}(\partial D))$ drops down to J, there exists a MongeAmpère system $\mathcal{I}$ such that $(R, D)$ coincides with the prolongation of I locally. Moreover, $\partial(\mathcal{M}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D))$ is the pullback of the Monge characteristic system of the system $I$.

Proof. For each $v \in R$, we will construct a Monge-Ampère system $I$ around $\rho(v)$ and a neighborhood $V$ of $v$ such that $(R, D)$ coincides with the prolongation of $\mathcal{I}$ on $V$.

Let us fix a point $v_{o} \in R$. Since $\partial(\mathcal{M}+\mathrm{Ch}(\partial D))$ drops down to $J$, there exists 1-forms $\hat{\pi}, \hat{\omega}$ around $u_{o}=\rho\left(v_{o}\right)$ such that $\left.\hat{\omega}\right|_{v_{o}} \neq 0$ and

$$
\partial(\mathcal{M}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D))=\left\{\rho^{*} \theta=\rho^{*} \hat{\pi}=\rho^{*} \hat{\omega}=0\right\} .
$$

Let denote $A$ and $B$ non-zero functions around $v_{o}$ such that $\omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{1} \equiv A \rho^{*} \hat{\omega} \wedge \rho^{*} \hat{\pi}$ $\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}\right)$ and $\varpi_{0}=B \rho^{*} \theta$, then we have $d \varpi_{0} \wedge \omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{1} \equiv A B \rho^{*}(d \theta \wedge \hat{\omega} \wedge \hat{\pi})\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}\right)$. Since $d \varpi_{0} \wedge \omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{1} \equiv 0\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}\right)$, we have $d \theta \wedge \hat{\omega} \wedge \hat{\pi} \equiv 0(\bmod \theta)$. Therefore, there exists 1 -forms $\hat{\omega}^{1}, \hat{\pi}_{2}$ around $u_{o}$ such that

$$
d \theta \equiv \hat{\omega}^{1} \wedge \hat{\pi}+\hat{\omega} \wedge \hat{\pi}_{2} \quad(\bmod \theta)
$$

Since $\theta$ is a contact form, 1 -forms $\theta, \hat{\omega}^{1}, \hat{\omega}, \hat{\pi}, \hat{\pi}_{2}$ are linearly independent. We may assume that $\left.\hat{\omega}^{1} \wedge \hat{\omega}\right|_{v_{o}} \neq 0$.

Let $V$ be a neighborhood of $v_{o}$ such that $\left.\hat{\omega}^{1} \wedge \hat{\omega}\right|_{v} \neq 0$ for all $v \in V$.
Now let us consider the following parabolic Monge-Ampère system

$$
\mathcal{I}=\{\theta, \hat{\omega} \wedge \hat{\pi}\}_{\text {diff }}
$$

and its Monge characteristic system is $\mathcal{H}=\{\theta=\hat{\pi}=\hat{\omega}=0\}$. From the definition of $I$, each point of $V$ is an integral element of $I$. Namely $(R, D)$ coincides with the prolongation of $I$ locally.

Theorem 3.18. Let $(R, D)$ be a parabolic equation. Let $\mathcal{M}$ denote the Monge characteristic system of $(R, D)$ and assume the first derived system $\partial \mathcal{M}$ of $\mathcal{M}$ is also a differential system. If $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial(\mathcal{M}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)))(v)$ contains $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)(v)$ at each point $v \in R$, there exists a Monge-Ampère system $\mathcal{I}$ such that $(R, D)$ coincides with the prolongation of $\mathcal{I}$ locally.

Proof. It is sufficient to show that $\partial(\mathcal{M}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D))$ drops down to $J$ if $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial(\mathcal{M}+$ $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D))(v)$ contains $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)(v)$ at each point $v \in R$.

From Equation (3.3.20) and the assumption of the regularity of $\partial \mathcal{M}, E$ uniformly vanishes or is not zero at each point of $R$. In the former case, $\mathcal{M}$ is completely integrable, namely $R$ is a Goursat equation. In the latter case, $\partial \mathcal{M}$ is of constant rank 3.

As $E$ uniformly vanishes, since $d \varpi_{1} \equiv \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{12}\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \omega^{2} \wedge \varpi_{2}\right)$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
0 & =d^{2} \varpi_{1} \\
& \equiv \varpi_{2} \wedge\left(-B \pi_{12} \wedge \pi_{22}+C \omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{12}\right) \quad\left(\bmod \varpi_{0}, \varpi_{1}, \omega^{2}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore $B$ and $C$ vanish on $R$. Additionally, because the structure equation (3.3.19) is satisfied and $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial(\mathcal{M}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)))(v)$ contains $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)(v)$ at each point $v \in R, A$ vanishes on $R$. Consequently, $\partial(\mathcal{M}+\mathrm{Ch}(\partial D)$ ) is completely integrable and hence drops down to $J$.

As $E$ is not zero at each point of $R$, because the structure equation (3.3.19) is satisfied and $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial(\mathcal{M}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)))(v)$ contains $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)(v)$ at each point $v \in R$, we get $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial(\mathcal{M}+$ $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)))=\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$. Consequently, $\partial(\mathcal{M}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D))$ drops down to $J$.

Particularly we note that

Corollary 3.19. Let $(R, D)$ be a Goursat equation and $\mathcal{M}$ the Monge characteristic system of $(R, D)$. Namely, $\mathcal{M}$ is completely integrable. Then $(R, D)$ is a Monge-Ampère equation if and only if $\partial(\mathcal{M}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D))$ is completely integrable.

Proof. If a Goursat equation $(R, D)$ is a Monge-Ampère equation, from Theorem 3.11, the Monge characteristic system $\mathcal{H}$ of the corresponding Monge-Ampère system $\mathcal{I}$ is completely integrable, and equivalently $\rho_{*}^{-1}(\mathcal{H})=\partial(\mathcal{M}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D))$ is completely integrable. Conversely, if $\partial(\mathcal{M}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D))$ is completely integrable, $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial(\mathcal{M}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)))=$ $\partial(\mathcal{M}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D))=\left\{\varpi_{0}=\varpi_{1}=\omega^{2}=0\right\}$ contains $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$. Hence, from Theorem 3.18, $(R, D)$ is a Monge-Ampère equation.

## 4 Hyperbolic exterior differential systems

### 4.1 Preliminaries

Let $(R, D)$ be a differential system. ( $R, D$ ) is a hyperbolic differential system of class $n+$ $2(n \geq 1)$ if, for a point $u_{o} \in R$, there exists a coframe $\left\{\theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \xi_{2}, \omega^{1}, \omega^{2}, \pi_{1}, \pi_{2}\right\}$ around $u_{o}$ such that

$$
\begin{align*}
& \quad D=\left\{\theta_{1}=\cdots=\theta_{n}=\xi_{1}=\xi_{2}=0\right\} \\
& \left\{\begin{array}{l}
d \theta_{1} \equiv 0 \\
\\
\quad \vdots \\
d \theta_{n} \\
\equiv 0 \\
d \xi_{1} \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{1} \\
d \xi_{2}
\end{array} \quad\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \xi_{2}\right) .\right. \tag{4.1.1}
\end{align*}
$$

By definition, the Cauchy characteristic system $\operatorname{Ch}(D)$ of a hyperbolic differential system is trivial. For a hyperbolic differential system $(R, D)$ with the structure equation (4.1.1), Monge characteristic systems $\mathcal{M}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{M}_{2}$ are defined as

$$
\mathcal{M}_{i}=\left\{\theta_{1}=\cdots=\theta_{n}=\xi_{1}=\xi_{2}=\omega^{i}=\pi_{i}=0\right\},
$$

which are well-defined differential systems of rank 2 . They are invariant under diffeomorphisms of $R$ preserving $D$.

An exterior differential system $I$ on $\Sigma$ is a hyperbolic exterior differential system of class $n(\geq 1)([B G H 95 a])$ if, for each point $u_{o} \in \Sigma$, there exists a coframe $\left\{\theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}\right.$, $\left.\omega^{1}, \omega^{2}, \pi_{1}, \pi_{2}\right\}$ around $u_{o}$ such that $\mathcal{I}$ is generated algebraically by 1 -forms $\theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}$ and the decomposable 2 -forms $\omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{1}$ and $\omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{2}$. Monge characteristic systems $\mathcal{M}_{1}$ and $\mathcal{M}_{2}$ are defined as

$$
\mathcal{M}_{i}=\left\{\theta_{1}=\cdots=\theta_{n}=\omega^{i}=\pi_{i}=0\right\},
$$

which are well-defined differential systems of rank 2 . They are invariant under diffeomorphisms of $\Sigma$ preserving $I$.

It is known that the prolongation of a hyperbolic differential system and exterior differential system is a hyperbolic differential system and therefore has the Monge characteristic systems:

Theorem 4.1 ([BGH95a]). The prolongation of a hyperbolic differential system and exterior differential system of class $n$ is a hyperbolic differential system of class $n+2$.

## 4 HYPERBOLIC EXTERIOR DIFFERENTIAL SYSTEMS

We see easily that a hyperbolic Monge-Ampère system is a hyperbolic exterior differential system of class 1 and the hyperbolic Monge-Ampère equation is a hyperbolic differential system of class 3 . Generally, so is a hyperbolic equation. Namely, the hyperbolic exterior differential system (resp. differential system) is a generalization of the Monge-Ampère system (resp. hyperbolic equation). Therefore we may naturally think a generalization of Theorem 3.3 and Corollary 3.4, which is discussed in the next section.

Finally, note that a hyperbolic, non-Pfaffian, exterior differential system has the following normal form (cf. (3.1.3)):

Theorem 4.2 ([SY]). Let I be a hyperbolic exterior differential system on $R$ and $(\hat{R}, \hat{D})$ its prolongation. Suppose $\mathcal{I}$ is not Pfaffian. Then there exists a coordinate system $x, y, z, p, q, t_{1}, \ldots, t_{n}$ in a neighborhood of such that

$$
\mathcal{I}=\left\{\theta, d \theta, \Psi, d t_{1}, \ldots, d t_{n}\right\}_{\mathrm{alg}},
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
\theta & =d z-p d x-q d y \\
\Psi & =A d p \wedge d y-B(d q \wedge d y-d p \wedge d x)-C d q \wedge d x+D d x \wedge d y+E d p \wedge d q
\end{aligned}
$$

Here, $A, B, C, D, E$ are functions of variables $x, y, z, p, q, t_{1}, \ldots, t_{n}$.
From this theorem, we see clearly that a hyperbolic exterior differential system is a generalization of Monge-Ampère system and is a second order partial differential equation of one unknown function.

### 4.2 Properties and relations of the Monge characteristic systems of hyperbolic differential systems and exterior differential systems

The following theorem asserts the relations between Monge characteristic systems of a given hyperbolic differential system and its prolongation:

Theorem 4.3. Let $(R, D)$ be a hyperbolic differential system with $\operatorname{dim} R=n+6(n \geq 1)$ and $(\hat{R}, \hat{D})$ be the prolongation of $(R, D)$, and $\rho: \hat{R} \longrightarrow R$ be the canonical projection. Let $\mathcal{M}_{i}\left(\right.$ resp. $\left.\hat{\mathcal{M}}_{i}\right)$ for $i=1,2$ be the Monge characteristic systems of $(R, D)$ (resp. $(\hat{R}, \hat{D})$ ). Then $\hat{\mathcal{M}}_{i}, \partial \hat{\mathcal{M}}_{i}, \partial^{2} \hat{\mathcal{M}}_{i}$ and $\partial \mathcal{M}_{i}$ are differential systems of rank $2,3,4$ and 3 respectively, and satisfy

$$
\begin{array}{cl}
\partial \hat{\mathcal{M}}_{i} \subset \rho_{*}^{-1}\left(\mathcal{M}_{i}\right) & \left(\operatorname{rank} \rho_{*}^{-1}\left(\mathcal{M}_{i}\right)-\operatorname{rank} \partial \hat{\mathcal{M}}_{i}=1\right), \\
\partial^{2} \hat{\mathcal{M}}_{i} \subset \rho_{*}^{-1}\left(\partial \mathcal{M}_{i}\right) & \left(\operatorname{rank} \rho_{*}^{-1}\left(\partial \mathcal{M}_{i}\right)-\operatorname{rank} \partial^{2} \hat{\mathcal{M}}_{i}=1\right) .
\end{array}
$$

Moreover, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho_{*}^{-1}\left(\mathcal{M}_{i}\right)=\partial \hat{\mathcal{M}}_{i}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial \hat{D}) . \tag{4.2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Fix a point $u_{o} \in R$. By definition, there exists a coframe $\left\{\theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \xi_{2}, \omega^{1}, \ldots, \omega^{4}\right\}$ around $u_{o}$ such that $D=\left\{\theta_{1}=\cdots=\theta_{n}=\xi_{1}=\xi_{2}=0\right\}$ and

$$
\left\{\begin{aligned}
d \theta_{1} & \equiv 0 \\
& \vdots \\
d \theta_{n} & \equiv 0 \\
d \xi_{1} & \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \omega^{3} \\
d \xi_{2} & \equiv
\end{aligned} \quad\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \xi_{2}\right)\right.
$$

Now we will express the derived systems of Monge characteristic systems of ( $\hat{R}, \hat{D}$ ) by using this coframe.

Let $v_{o}$ be a 2 -dimensional integral element of $(R, D)$ at $u_{o}$. Then there are four cases: $\left.\omega^{1} \wedge \omega^{2}\right|_{v_{o}} \neq 0,\left.\omega^{1} \wedge \omega^{4}\right|_{v_{o}} \neq 0,\left.\omega^{2} \wedge \omega^{3}\right|_{v_{o}} \neq 0,\left.\omega^{3} \wedge \omega^{4}\right|_{v_{o}} \neq 0$. Without loss of generality, we can assume $\left.\omega^{1} \wedge \omega^{2}\right|_{v_{o}} \neq 0$ since the case $\left.\omega^{1} \wedge \omega^{4}\right|_{v_{o}} \neq 0$ results in the case $\left.\omega^{1} \wedge \omega^{2}\right|_{v_{o}} \neq 0$ if we replace $\omega^{2}$ and $\omega^{4}$ by $\omega^{4}$ and $-\omega^{2}$ respectively in the argument below.

Assume $\left.\omega^{1} \wedge \omega^{2}\right|_{v_{o}} \neq 0$. Let $U$ be a neighborhood of $v_{o}$ such that $\left.\omega^{1} \wedge \omega^{2}\right|_{v} \neq 0$ for all $v \in U$. Then we can introduce functions $\alpha_{1}$ and $\alpha_{2}$ on $U$ such that $\hat{D}$ is defined on $U$ by the 1 -forms $\theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \xi_{2}$, and

$$
\eta_{1}=\omega^{3}-\alpha_{1} \omega^{1}, \quad \eta_{2}=\omega^{4}-\alpha_{2} \omega^{2} .
$$

For $1 \leq i \leq 4$, writing

$$
\begin{aligned}
d \omega^{i} \equiv & \omega^{1} \wedge\left(J_{i} \omega^{2}+K_{i} \omega^{3}+L_{i} \omega^{4}\right) \\
& +\omega^{2} \wedge\left(M_{i} \omega^{3}+N_{i} \omega^{4}\right)+O_{i} \omega^{3} \wedge \omega^{4} \quad\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \xi_{2}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

with functions $J_{i}, K_{i}, L_{i}, M_{i}, N_{i}, O_{i}$ on $U$, then we have

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
d \eta_{1} \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{1} \\
d \eta_{2} \equiv \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{2}
\end{array}\right\} \quad\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \xi_{2}\right)
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \pi_{1}=d \alpha_{1}+\left(J_{3}-\left(M_{3}+J_{1}\right) \alpha_{1}+L_{3} \alpha_{2}+M_{1} \alpha_{1}^{2}+\left(O_{3}-L_{1}\right) \alpha_{1} \alpha_{2}-O_{1} \alpha_{1}^{2} \alpha_{2}\right) \omega^{2} \\
& \pi_{2}=d \alpha_{2}+\left(-J_{4}+M_{4} \alpha_{1}-\left(L_{4}-J_{2}\right) \alpha_{2}-\left(O_{4}+M_{2}\right) \alpha_{1} \alpha_{2}+L_{2} \alpha_{2}^{2}+O_{2} \alpha_{1} \alpha_{2}^{2}\right) \omega^{1}
\end{aligned}
$$

## 4 HYPERBOLIC EXTERIOR DIFFERENTIAL SYSTEMS

Thus the Monge characteristic systems $\hat{\mathcal{M}}_{i}$ of $(\hat{R}, \hat{D})$ are defined as

$$
\hat{\mathcal{M}}_{i}=\left\{\theta_{1}=\cdots=\theta_{n}=\xi_{1}=\xi_{2}=\eta_{1}=\eta_{2}=\omega^{i}=\pi_{i}=0\right\} .
$$

Since $\operatorname{Ch}(D)$ is defined by the 1 -forms $\theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \xi_{2}, \omega^{1}, \ldots, \omega^{4}$, we have $d \omega^{i} \equiv 0$ $\left(\bmod \hat{\mathcal{M}}_{i}^{\perp}\right)$ for $i=1,2$. By definition,

$$
\begin{array}{rlr}
d \pi_{1} & \equiv\left(L_{3}+\left(O_{3}-L_{1}\right) \alpha_{1}-O_{1} \alpha_{1}^{2}\right) \pi_{2} \wedge \omega^{2} & \left(\bmod \hat{\mathcal{M}}_{1}^{\perp}\right), \\
d \pi_{2} & \equiv\left(M_{4}-\left(O_{4}+M_{2}\right) \alpha_{2}+O_{2} \alpha_{2}^{2}\right) \pi_{1} \wedge \omega^{1} & \left(\bmod \hat{\mathcal{M}}_{2}^{\perp}\right),
\end{array}
$$

which imply

$$
\partial \hat{\mathcal{M}}_{i}=\left\{\theta_{1}=\cdots=\theta_{n}=\xi_{1}=\xi_{2}=\eta_{i}=\omega^{i}=\bar{\pi}_{i}=0\right\} \subset \rho_{*}^{-1}\left(\mathcal{M}_{i}\right),
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \bar{\pi}_{1}=\pi_{1}+\left(L_{3}+\left(O_{3}-L_{1}\right) \alpha_{1}-O_{1} \alpha_{1}^{2}\right) \eta_{2} \\
& \bar{\pi}_{2}=\pi_{2}+\left(M_{4}-\left(O_{4}+M_{2}\right) \alpha_{2}+O_{2} \alpha_{2}^{2}\right) \eta_{1} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial \hat{D})$ is defined by the 1 -forms $\theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \xi_{2}, \eta_{1}, \eta_{2}, \omega^{1}$, $\omega^{2}$, we obtain

$$
\partial \hat{\mathcal{M}}_{i}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial \hat{D})=\left\{\theta_{1}=\cdots=\theta_{n}=\xi_{1}=\xi_{2}=\eta_{i}=\omega^{i}=0\right\}=\rho_{*}^{-1}\left(\mathcal{M}_{i}\right) .
$$

Since

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl}
d \theta_{1} & \equiv \cdots \equiv d \theta_{n} \equiv 0 \\
d \xi_{1} & \equiv 0 \\
d \xi_{2} & \equiv \omega^{2} \wedge \eta_{2} \\
d \eta_{1} & \equiv\left(N_{3}-N_{1} \alpha_{1}\right) \omega^{2} \wedge \eta_{2} \\
d \omega^{1} & \equiv N_{1} \omega^{2} \wedge \eta_{2}
\end{array}\right\} \quad\left(\bmod \partial \hat{\mathcal{M}}_{1}^{\perp}\right)
$$

we have

$$
\partial^{2} \hat{\mathcal{M}}_{1} \subset\left\{\theta_{1}=\cdots=\theta_{n}=\xi_{1}=\xi_{2}=\bar{\eta}_{1}=\bar{\omega}^{1}=0\right\},
$$

where $\bar{\eta}_{1}=\eta_{1}-\left(N_{3}-N_{1} \alpha_{1}\right) \xi_{2}, \bar{\omega}^{1}=\omega^{1}-N_{1} \xi_{2}$.
The following formulas are useful to calculate to $d \bar{\pi}_{1}$ : for the pullback $F$ of a function around $u_{o}$, since $d F \equiv 0\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \xi_{2}, \eta_{1}, \eta_{2}, \omega^{1}, \omega^{2}\right)$, we have

$$
d F \wedge \omega^{2} \equiv d F \wedge \eta_{2} \equiv 0 \quad\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \xi_{2}, \eta_{1}, \omega^{1}, \omega^{2} \wedge \eta_{2}\right)
$$

Moreover we have

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl}
d \alpha_{2} & \equiv \bar{\pi}_{2} \\
d \alpha_{1} \wedge \omega^{2} & \equiv 0 \\
d \alpha_{1} \wedge \eta_{2} & \equiv 0
\end{array}\right\} \quad\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \xi_{2}, \eta_{1}, \omega^{1}, \bar{\pi}_{1}, \omega^{2} \wedge \eta_{2}\right) .
$$

Therefore we calculate

$$
\begin{aligned}
d \bar{\pi}_{1} & \equiv\left(L_{3} d \alpha_{2}+\left(O_{3}-L_{1}\right) \alpha_{1} d \alpha_{2}-O_{1} \alpha_{1}^{2} d \alpha_{2}\right) \wedge \omega^{2}+\left(L_{3}+\left(O_{3}-L_{1}\right) \alpha_{1}-O_{1} \alpha_{1}^{2}\right) d \eta_{2} \\
& \equiv\left(L_{3} \bar{\pi}_{2}+\left(O_{3}-L_{1}\right) \alpha_{1} \bar{\pi}_{2}-O_{1} \alpha_{1}^{2} \bar{\pi}_{2}\right) \wedge \omega^{2}+\left(L_{3}+\left(O_{3}-L_{1}\right) \alpha_{1}-O_{1} \alpha_{1}^{2}\right) \omega^{2} \wedge \bar{\pi}_{2} \\
& \equiv 0 \quad\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \xi_{2}, \eta_{1}, \omega^{1}, \bar{\pi}_{1}, \omega^{2} \wedge \eta_{2}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus $\partial^{2} \hat{\mathcal{M}}_{1}$ is a subbundle of $T U$ and $\operatorname{rank} \partial^{2} \hat{\mathcal{M}}_{1}-\operatorname{rank} \partial \hat{\mathcal{M}}_{1}=1$.
On the other hand, since

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \rho_{*}^{-1}\left(\mathcal{M}_{1}\right)=\left\{\theta_{1}=\cdots=\theta_{n}=\xi_{1}=\xi_{2}=\omega^{1}=\omega^{3}=0\right\}, \\
& \left.\begin{array}{rl}
d \xi_{2} & \equiv \omega^{2} \wedge \omega^{4} \\
d \omega^{1} & \equiv N_{1} \omega^{2} \wedge \omega^{4} \\
d \omega^{3} & \equiv N_{3} \omega^{2} \wedge \omega^{4}
\end{array}\right\} \quad\left(\bmod \rho_{*}^{-1}\left(\mathcal{M}_{1}\right)^{\perp}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

we obtain $\rho_{*}^{-1}\left(\partial \mathcal{M}_{1}\right)=\left\{\theta_{1}=\cdots=\theta_{n}=\xi_{1}=\omega^{1}-N_{1} \xi_{2}=\omega^{3}-N_{3} \xi_{2}=0\right\}$. By definition, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\bar{\omega}^{1} & =\omega^{1}-N_{1} \xi_{2}, \\
\bar{\eta}_{1} & =\eta_{1}-\left(N_{3}-N_{1} \alpha_{1}\right) \xi_{2} \\
& =\left(\omega^{3}-N_{3} \xi_{2}\right)-\alpha_{1}\left(\omega^{1}-N_{1} \xi_{2}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

which imply

$$
\rho_{*}^{-1}\left(\partial \mathcal{M}_{1}\right)=\left\{\theta_{1}=\cdots=\theta_{n}=\xi_{1}=\bar{\eta}_{1}=\bar{\omega}^{1}=0\right\} \supset \partial^{2} \hat{\mathcal{M}}_{1} .
$$

Similar arguments apply to the case $i=2$.
The same result holds for hyperbolic exterior differential system and is proven analogously to Theorem 4.3 (cf. Theorem 3.3 and Corollary 3.4):

Theorem 4.4. Let $I$ be a hyperbolic exterior differential system and $(\hat{R}, \hat{D})$ be the prolongation of $\mathcal{I}$, and $\rho: \hat{R} \longrightarrow R$ be the canonical projection. Let $\mathcal{M}_{i}\left(\right.$ resp. $\left.\hat{\mathcal{M}}_{i}\right)$ for

## 4 HYPERBOLIC EXTERIOR DIFFERENTIAL SYSTEMS

$i=1,2$ be the Monge characteristic systems of $(R, D)($ resp. $(\hat{R}, \hat{D}))$. Then $\hat{\mathcal{M}}_{i}, \partial \hat{\mathcal{M}}_{i}$, $\partial^{2} \hat{\mathcal{M}}_{i}$ and $\partial \mathcal{M}_{i}$ are differential systems of rank 2, 3, 4 and 3 respectively, and satisfy

$$
\begin{array}{cl}
\partial \hat{\mathcal{M}}_{i} \subset \rho_{*}^{-1}\left(\mathcal{M}_{i}\right) & \left(\operatorname{rank} \rho_{*}^{-1}\left(\mathcal{M}_{i}\right)-\operatorname{rank} \partial \hat{\mathcal{M}}_{i}=1\right), \\
\partial^{2} \hat{\mathcal{M}}_{i} \subset \rho_{*}^{-1}\left(\partial \mathcal{M}_{i}\right) & \left(\operatorname{rank} \rho_{*}^{-1}\left(\partial \mathcal{M}_{i}\right)-\operatorname{rank} \partial^{2} \hat{\mathcal{M}}_{i}=1\right)
\end{array}
$$

Moreover, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho_{*}^{-1}\left(\mathcal{M}_{i}\right)=\partial \hat{\mathcal{M}}_{i}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial \hat{D}) . \tag{4.2.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

### 4.3 Reduction theorem for hyperbolic differential systems

In previous section we have shown some properties that Monge characteristic systems of a hyperbolic differential system and exterior differential system should satisfy. Especially, Equation (4.2.2) and (4.2.3) are useful to construct a hyperbolic one or exterior differential system on a manifold of smaller dimension from a given hyperbolic differential system.

Theorem 4.5. For the prolongation $(\hat{R}, \hat{D})$ of a hyperbolic differential system $(R, D)$ with $\operatorname{dim} R=n+6(n \geq 1)$, the Cauchy characteristic system $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial \hat{D})$ of the differential system $\partial \hat{D}$ is a subbundle of $\hat{D}$ of rank 2, and $\partial^{2} \hat{D}$ is the differential system such that $\operatorname{rank} \partial^{2} \hat{D}-\operatorname{rank} \partial \hat{D}=2$. Conversely, for a hyperbolic differential system $(R, D)$ with $\operatorname{dim} R=n+6(n \geq 3)$, if $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ is a subbundle of $D$ of rank 2 , and if $\partial^{2} D$ is the differential system such that $\operatorname{rank} \partial^{2} D-\operatorname{rank} \partial D=2$, then $(R, D)$ coincides with the prolongation of the hyperbolic differential system $(R / \mathrm{Ch}(\partial D), \partial D)$ with an independence condition on a neighborhood.

Proof. First we will show that differential systems $\partial \mathcal{M}_{1}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ and $\partial \mathcal{M}_{2}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ drop down to the quotient space $R / \operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ for the Monge characteristic systems $\mathcal{M}_{i}$ of $(R, D)$. Using this, we will show that $\partial D$ also drops down and $(R / \operatorname{Ch}(\partial D), \partial D)$ is the hyperbolic differential system we desire.

Fix a point $u_{o} \in R$. There exists a coframe $\left\{\theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \xi_{2}, \omega^{1}, \omega^{2}, \pi_{1}, \pi_{2}\right\}$ around $u_{o}$ such that $D=\left\{\theta_{1}=\cdots=\theta_{n}=\xi_{1}=\xi_{2}=0\right\}$ and

$$
\left\{\begin{aligned}
d \theta_{1} & \equiv 0 \\
& \vdots \\
d \theta_{n} & \equiv 0 \\
d \xi_{1} & \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{1} \\
d \xi_{2} & \equiv
\end{aligned} \quad\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \xi_{2}\right)\right.
$$

Writing

$$
\begin{aligned}
d \omega^{i} \equiv & \xi_{1} \wedge\left(A_{i} \omega^{1}+B_{i} \pi_{1}+C_{i} \omega^{2}+D_{i} \pi_{2}\right) \\
& +\xi_{2} \wedge\left(E_{i} \omega^{1}+F_{i} \pi_{1}+G_{i} \omega^{2}+H_{i} \pi_{2}\right)+I_{i} \xi_{1} \wedge \xi_{2} \quad\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

where $A_{i}, B_{i}, C_{i}, D_{i}, E_{i}, F_{i}, G_{i}, H_{i}, I_{i}$ denote functions around $u_{o}$ and calculating $d^{2} \theta_{i}=0$ $\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \xi_{2}\right)$, we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
d \theta_{i} \equiv \xi_{1} \wedge\left(A_{i} \omega^{1}+B_{i} \pi_{1}\right)+\xi_{2} \wedge\left(G_{i} \omega^{2}+H_{i} \pi_{2}\right)+I_{i} \xi_{1} \wedge \xi_{2} \quad\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}\right) \tag{4.3.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

By the hypothesis $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D) \subset D$, we have $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D) \subset\left\{\theta_{1}=\cdots=\theta_{n}=\xi_{1}=\xi_{2}=0\right\}$. Since

$$
\begin{array}{rr}
0 & \equiv X\lrcorner d \theta_{i} \quad\left(\bmod \left(\theta_{1}\right)_{u_{o}}, \ldots,\left(\theta_{n}\right)_{u_{o}}\right) \\
& \left.\left.\equiv-(X\lrcorner\left(A_{i} \omega^{1}+B_{i} \pi_{1}\right)\right) \xi_{1}-(X\lrcorner\left(G_{i} \omega^{2}+H_{i} \pi_{2}\right)\right) \xi_{2} \tag{4.3.5}
\end{array}
$$

for $X \in \operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)\left(u_{o}\right)$, we have
$\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)=\left\{\theta_{1}=\cdots=\theta_{n}=\xi_{1}=\xi_{2}=A_{i} \omega^{1}+B_{i} \pi_{1}=G_{i} \omega^{2}+H_{i} \pi_{2}=0(1 \leq i \leq n)\right\}$.
Since $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ is completely integrable and $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D) \subset\left\{\xi_{1}=\xi_{2}=0\right\}$, we have

$$
\left.\begin{array}{l}
0 \equiv d \xi_{1} \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{1}  \tag{4.3.7}\\
0 \equiv d \xi_{2} \equiv \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{2}
\end{array}\right\} \quad\left(\bmod (\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D))^{\perp}\right)
$$

From (4.3.5), (4.3.6), and (4.3.7), there exist $i, j$ such that

$$
\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D) \subset\left\{\theta_{1}=\cdots=\theta_{n}=\xi_{1}=\xi_{2}=A_{i} \omega^{1}+B_{i} \pi_{1}=G_{j} \omega^{2}+H_{j} \pi_{2}=0\right\},
$$

where $\left(A_{i}, B_{i}\right) \neq 0$ and $\left(G_{j}, H_{j}\right) \neq 0$ hold. Since $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ is of rank 2 , this equality holds. Namely

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)=\left\{\theta_{1}=\cdots=\theta_{n}=\xi_{1}=\xi_{2}=A_{i} \omega^{1}+B_{i} \pi_{1}=G_{j} \omega^{2}+H_{j} \pi_{2}=0\right\} . \tag{4.3.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then 1-forms

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\bar{\omega}^{1}=A_{i} \omega^{1}+B_{i} \pi_{1}, & \bar{\pi}_{1}=-\frac{B_{i}}{A_{i}^{2}+B_{i}^{2}} \omega^{1}+\frac{A_{i}}{A_{i}^{2}+B_{i}^{2}} \pi_{1}, \\
\bar{\omega}^{2}=G_{j} \omega^{2}+H_{j} \pi_{2}, & \bar{\pi}_{2}=-\frac{H_{j}}{H_{j}^{2}+G_{j}^{2}} \omega^{2}+\frac{G_{j}}{H_{j}^{2}+G_{j}^{2}} \pi_{2},
\end{array}
$$

## 4 HYPERBOLIC EXTERIOR DIFFERENTIAL SYSTEMS

are linearly independent and satisfy, from (4.3.4) and (4.3.8),

$$
d \theta_{i} \equiv \xi_{1} \wedge\left(\alpha_{i} \bar{\omega}^{1}\right)+\xi_{2} \wedge\left(\beta_{i} \bar{\omega}^{2}\right) \quad\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1} \wedge \xi_{2}\right)
$$

where $\alpha_{i}, \beta_{i}$ is functions around $u_{o}$. Then, since $\operatorname{rank} \partial^{2} D-\operatorname{rank} \partial D=2$, we may assume that $\theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}$ satisfy

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl}
d \theta_{1} & \equiv \cdots \equiv d \theta_{n-2} \equiv 0 \\
d \theta_{n-1} & \equiv \bar{\omega}^{1} \wedge \xi_{1}+\bar{I}_{1} \xi_{1} \wedge \xi_{2} \\
d \theta_{n} & \equiv \bar{\omega}^{2} \wedge \xi_{2}+\bar{I}_{2} \xi_{1} \wedge \xi_{2}
\end{array}\right\} \quad\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}\right)
$$

for some functions $\bar{I}_{i}$ around $u_{o}$. Since $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)=\left\{\theta_{1}=\cdots=\theta_{n}=\xi_{1}=\xi_{2}=\bar{\omega}^{1}=\bar{\omega}^{2}=\right.$ $0\}$, we can write

$$
\begin{aligned}
& d \xi_{1} \equiv \bar{\omega}^{1} \wedge \bar{\pi}_{1}+\xi_{2} \wedge\left(\bar{A}_{1} \bar{\pi}_{1}+\bar{B}_{1} \bar{\pi}_{2}+\bar{C}_{1} \bar{\omega}^{1}+\right.\left.\bar{D}_{1} \bar{\omega}^{2}\right) \\
&\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}\right) \\
& d \bar{\omega}^{1} \equiv \xi_{2} \wedge\left(\bar{E}_{1} \bar{\pi}_{1}+\bar{F}_{1} \bar{\pi}_{2}\right)+\bar{\omega}^{2} \wedge\left(h_{1} \bar{\pi}_{1}+k_{1} \bar{\pi}_{2}\right)+\bar{G}_{1} \xi_{2} \wedge \bar{\omega}^{2} \\
&\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \bar{\omega}^{1}\right) \\
& d \xi_{2} \equiv \bar{\omega}^{2} \wedge \bar{\pi}_{2}+\xi_{1} \wedge\left(\bar{A}_{2} \bar{\pi}_{1}+\bar{B}_{2} \bar{\pi}_{2}+\bar{C}_{2} \bar{\omega}^{1}+\bar{D}_{2} \bar{\omega}^{2}\right) \\
&\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{2}\right) \\
& d \bar{\omega}^{2} \equiv \xi_{1} \wedge\left(\bar{E}_{2} \bar{\pi}_{1}+\bar{F}_{2} \bar{\pi}_{2}\right)+\bar{\omega}^{1} \wedge\left(h_{2} \bar{\pi}_{1}+k_{2} \bar{\pi}_{2}\right)+\bar{G}_{2} \xi_{1} \wedge \bar{\omega}^{1} \\
&\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{2}, \bar{\omega}^{2}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

where $h_{i}, k_{i}, \bar{A}_{i}, \bar{B}_{i}, \bar{C}_{i}, \bar{D}_{i}, \bar{E}_{i}, \bar{F}_{i}, \bar{G}_{i}$ are functions around $u_{o}$. Calculating $d^{2} \xi_{i}=0$ under modulo $\theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \xi_{2}, \bar{\omega}^{i}$, we obtain $A_{1}=-k_{1}, B_{2}=-h_{2}$. Moreover, calculating $d^{2} \theta_{n-i+2}=0$ under modulo $\theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1} \wedge \xi_{2}, \bar{\omega}^{1} \wedge \xi_{1}, \bar{\omega}^{2} \wedge \xi_{2}$, we obtain $h_{1}=k_{1}-\bar{I}_{1}=$ $\bar{B}_{1}=0, k_{2}=h_{2}+\bar{I}_{2}=\bar{A}_{2}=0$. Thus we conclude

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl}
d \theta_{1} & \equiv 0 \\
& \vdots \\
d \theta_{n-2} & \equiv 0 \\
d \theta_{n-1} & \equiv\left(\bar{\omega}^{1}-k_{1} \xi_{2}\right) \wedge \xi_{1} \\
d \theta_{n} & \equiv\left(\bar{\omega}^{2}-h_{2} \xi_{1}\right) \wedge \xi_{2}
\end{array}\right\} \quad\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}\right)
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
d \xi_{1} & \equiv\left(\bar{\omega}^{1}-k_{1} \xi_{2}\right) \wedge\left(\bar{\pi}_{1}-\bar{C}_{1} \xi_{2}\right)-\bar{D}_{1} \bar{\omega}^{2} \wedge \xi_{2} & \left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \cdots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}\right) \\
d \bar{\omega}^{1} \equiv \xi_{2} \wedge\left(\bar{E}_{1} \bar{\pi}_{1}+\bar{F}_{1} \bar{\pi}_{2}\right)+k_{1} \bar{\omega}^{2} \wedge \bar{\pi}_{2}+\bar{G}_{1} \bar{\omega}^{2} \wedge \xi_{2} & & \left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \cdots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \bar{\omega}^{1}\right) \\
d \xi_{2} & \equiv\left(\bar{\omega}^{2}-h_{2} \xi_{1}\right) \wedge\left(\bar{\pi}_{2}-\bar{D}_{2} \xi_{1}\right)-\bar{C}_{2} \bar{\omega}^{1} \wedge \xi_{1} & \left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \cdots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{2}\right) \\
d \bar{\omega}^{2} \equiv \xi_{1} \wedge\left(\bar{E}_{2} \bar{\pi}_{1}+\bar{F}_{2} \bar{\pi}_{2}\right)+h_{2} \bar{\omega}^{1} \wedge \bar{\pi}_{1}-\bar{G}_{2} \bar{\omega}^{1} \wedge \xi_{1} & & \left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \cdots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{2}, \bar{\omega}^{2}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Then, for the Monge characteristic systems $\mathcal{M}_{i}$ of $(R, D)$, we see that

$$
\partial \mathcal{M}_{i}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)=\left\{\theta_{1}=\cdots=\theta_{n}=\xi_{i}=\tilde{\omega}^{i}=0\right\}
$$

where $\tilde{\omega}^{1}=\bar{\omega}^{1}-k_{1} \xi_{2}, \tilde{\omega}^{2}=\bar{\omega}^{2}-h_{2} \xi_{1}$.
Next we will show that the Cauchy characteristic system of $\partial \mathcal{M}_{i}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ coincides with that of $\partial D$. Writing $\tilde{\pi}_{1}=\bar{\pi}_{1}-\bar{C}_{1} \xi_{2}$ and $\tilde{\pi}_{2}=\bar{\pi}_{2}-\bar{D}_{2} \xi_{1}$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
d \xi_{1} \equiv \tilde{\omega}^{1} \wedge \tilde{\pi}_{1}-\bar{D}_{1} \tilde{\omega}^{2} \wedge \xi_{2} & \left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}\right) \\
d \xi_{2} \equiv \tilde{\omega}^{2} \wedge \tilde{\pi}_{2}-\bar{C}_{2} \tilde{\omega}^{1} \wedge \xi_{1} & \left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{2}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $d \tilde{\omega}^{i} \equiv 0\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \xi_{2}, \tilde{\omega}^{i}\right)$, we can write

$$
\begin{aligned}
d \tilde{\omega}^{1} \equiv \xi_{2} \wedge\left(\tilde{E}_{1} \tilde{\pi}_{1}+\tilde{F}_{1} \tilde{\pi}_{2}+\tilde{G}_{1} \tilde{\omega}^{2}\right) & \left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \tilde{\omega}^{1}\right) \\
d \tilde{\omega}^{2} \equiv \xi_{1} \wedge\left(\tilde{E}_{2} \tilde{\pi}_{1}+\tilde{F}_{2} \tilde{\pi}_{2}+\tilde{G}_{2} \tilde{\omega}^{1}\right) & \left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{2}, \tilde{\omega}^{2}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

By calculation of the following integrability conditions:

$$
\begin{aligned}
d^{2} \xi_{1} & =0 \\
d^{2} \xi_{2} & =0 \\
d^{2} & \text { under modulo } \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \tilde{\omega}^{1}, \tilde{\omega}^{2} \wedge \xi_{2} \\
d^{2} \tilde{\omega}^{1}=0 & \text { under modulo } \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{2}, \tilde{\omega}^{2}, \tilde{\omega}^{1} \wedge \xi_{1} \\
d^{2} \tilde{\omega}^{2}=0 & \text { under modulo } \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \xi_{2}, \tilde{\omega}^{1}
\end{aligned}
$$

we have $\tilde{E}_{1}=\tilde{E}_{2}=\tilde{F}_{1}=\tilde{F}_{2}=0$. Thus we achieve

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{rl}
d \theta_{1} & \equiv 0 \\
& \vdots \\
d \theta_{n-2} & \equiv 0 \\
d \theta_{n-1} & \equiv 0 \\
d \theta_{n} & \equiv \tilde{\omega}^{2} \wedge \xi_{2} \\
d \xi_{1} & \equiv-\bar{D}_{1} \tilde{\omega}^{2} \wedge \xi_{2} \\
d \tilde{\omega}^{1} & \equiv-\tilde{G}_{1} \tilde{\omega}^{2} \wedge \xi_{2}
\end{array} \quad\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \tilde{\omega}^{1}\right),\right.
$$

## 4 HYPERBOLIC EXTERIOR DIFFERENTIAL SYSTEMS

$$
\left\{\begin{aligned}
d \theta_{1} & \equiv 0 \\
& \vdots \\
d \theta_{n-2} & \equiv 0 \\
d \theta_{n-1} & \equiv \tilde{\omega}^{1} \wedge \xi_{1} \quad\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{2}, \tilde{\omega}^{2}\right) . \\
d \theta_{n} & \equiv 0 \\
d \xi_{2} & \equiv-\bar{C}_{2} \tilde{\omega}^{1} \wedge \xi_{1} \\
d \tilde{\omega}^{2} & \equiv-\tilde{G}_{2} \tilde{\omega}^{1} \wedge \xi_{1}
\end{aligned}\right.
$$

Thus we find $\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial \mathcal{M}_{i}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)\right)=\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$. Namely $\partial \mathcal{M}_{i}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ drops down to $R / \operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ for all $i=1,2$.

Next we will show that the differential system $\partial D$ drops down to $R / \operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ and will be a hyperbolic differential system on it.

Let $\rho$ be the canonical projection from $R$ onto $R / \mathrm{Ch}(\partial D)$. By definition, for $i=1,2$, there exist differential systems $\mathcal{H}_{i}$ and $C$ on $R / \mathrm{Ch}(\partial D)$ of corank $n+2$ and $n$ such that $\rho_{*}^{-1}\left(\mathcal{H}_{i}\right)=\partial \mathcal{M}_{i}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ and $\rho_{*}^{-1}(C)=\partial D$. Then they can be written as

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{H}_{i} & =\left\{\Theta_{1}=\cdots=\Theta_{n}=\Xi_{i}=\Omega^{i}=0\right\}, \\
C & =\left\{\rho^{*} \Theta_{1}=\cdots=\rho^{*} \Theta_{n}=0\right\},
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\left\{\Theta_{1}, \ldots, \Theta_{n}, \Omega^{1}, \Omega^{2}, \Xi_{1}, \Xi_{2}\right\}$ is a coframe around $\rho\left(u_{o}\right) \in R / \operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$. These imply

$$
\begin{aligned}
d \rho^{*} \Theta_{l} & \equiv 0 & & \left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}\right) \\
\rho^{*}\left(\Omega^{i} \wedge \Xi_{i}\right) & \equiv 0 & & \left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \tilde{\omega}^{i} \wedge \xi_{i}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

for $1 \leq l \leq n-2$ and $i=1,2$. Since $d \theta_{l} \equiv 0\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}\right)$, we may assume $d \Theta_{l} \equiv 0$ $\left(\bmod \Theta_{1}, \ldots, \Theta_{n}\right)$. By $d \theta_{n-i+2} \equiv \tilde{\omega}^{1} \wedge \xi_{1}+\tilde{\omega}^{2} \wedge \xi_{2}\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}\right)$, we have

$$
d \rho^{*} \Theta_{n-i+2} \equiv A_{i}^{1} \rho^{*}\left(\Omega^{1} \wedge \Xi_{1}\right)+A_{i}^{2} \rho^{*}\left(\Omega^{2} \wedge \Xi_{2}\right) \quad\left(\bmod \rho^{*} \Theta_{1}, \ldots, \rho^{*} \Theta_{n}\right)
$$

where $A_{i}^{1}, A_{i}^{2}$ are functions around $u_{o}$ satisfying $\operatorname{det}\left(A_{i}^{j}\right) \neq 0$. This implies that the coefficients $A_{i}^{1}$ and $A_{i}^{2}$ in the right hand sides can be written as the pullbacks of some functions around $\rho\left(u_{o}\right)$. Thus $C(=\partial D)$ is a hyperbolic differential system on $R / \operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ and its Monge characteristic systems are $\mathcal{H}_{i}$.

Finally we will show that the prolongation of $(R / \mathrm{Ch}(\partial D), C)$ with an independence condition coincides locally with the given system $(R, D)$. By the hypothesis that $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D) \subset$ $D$ is of corank 2, we can apply Realization Lemma to $\rho: R \longrightarrow R / \operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$; we have a unique map

$$
\psi: R \longrightarrow J(R / \operatorname{Ch}(\partial D), 2) ; \quad v \longmapsto \rho_{*}(D(v))
$$

such that $\Pi \circ \psi=\rho$ and $D=\psi_{*}^{-1}\left(C^{*}\right)$, where $\Pi: J(R / \operatorname{Ch}(\partial D), 2) \longrightarrow R / \operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ is the canonical projection and $C^{*}$ is the canonical system on $J(R / \mathrm{Ch}(\partial D), 2)$. Furthermore $\psi$ is an immersion since $\operatorname{Ker}\left(\psi_{*}\right)_{v}=\operatorname{Ker}\left(\rho_{*}\right)_{v} \cap \operatorname{Ch}(D)=\{0\}$.

Here, since $\mathcal{H}_{i}=\left\{\Theta_{1}=\cdots=\Theta_{n}=\Xi_{i}=\Omega^{i}=0\right\}$, we may assume $\rho^{*}\left(\Omega_{1} \wedge \Omega_{2}\right)$ and $\omega^{1} \wedge \omega^{2}$ are equivalent modulo $\theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \xi_{2}$, up to scale. Then let ( $\hat{R}, \hat{D}$ ) denote the prolongation of $(R / \operatorname{Ch}(\partial D), C)$ with the independence condition $\Omega^{1} \wedge \Omega^{2}$. For any $v \in R$, by definition, it is easy to see that $\left.\Theta_{i}\right|_{\psi(v)}=\left.d \Theta_{i}\right|_{\psi(v)}=0$ and $\left.\Omega^{1} \wedge \Omega^{2}\right|_{\psi(v)} \neq$ 0 . Namely $\psi(v)$ is an element of $\hat{R}$. By the structure equation of $C$, we find $\operatorname{dim} \hat{R}=$ $\operatorname{dim}(R / \operatorname{Ch}(\partial D))+2=\operatorname{dim} R$. Therefore $(R, D)$ coincides locally with the prolongation of $(R / \operatorname{Ch}(\partial D), C)$ with the independence condition $\Omega^{1} \wedge \Omega^{2}$.

Theorem 4.6. Let $(R, D)$ be a hyperbolic differential system with $\operatorname{dim} R=n+6(n \geq$ 1) and $\mathcal{M}_{i}$ the Monge characteristic systems of $(R, D)$ for $i=1,2$. If $(R, D)$ is the prolongation of a hyperbolic exterior differential system that is not Pfaffian, then $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ is a subbundle of $D, \partial^{2} D$ is the differential system such that $\operatorname{rank} \partial^{2} D-\operatorname{rank} \partial D=1$, and $\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial \mathcal{M}_{i}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)\right)=\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ for $i=1$, 2. Conversely, suppose that $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ is a subbundle of $D$, and $\partial^{2} D$ is the differential system such that $\operatorname{rank} \partial^{2} D-\operatorname{rank} \partial D=1$. If $\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial \mathcal{M}_{1}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)\right)=\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$, or equivalently, $\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial \mathcal{M}_{2}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)\right)=\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$, then $(R, D)$ coincides with the prolongation of a hyperbolic exterior differential system with an independence condition on a neighborhood.

Proof. First we will show that differential systems $\partial \mathcal{M}_{i}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ drops down to the quotient space $R / \mathrm{Ch}(\partial D)$ for each $i=1,2$. Using these systems, we will construct a hyperbolic exterior differential system we desire.

Let fix a point $u_{o} \in R$. There exists a coframe $\left\{\theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \xi_{2}, \omega^{1}, \omega^{2}, \pi_{1}, \pi_{2}\right\}$ around $u_{o}$ such that $D=\left\{\theta_{1}=\cdots=\theta_{n}=\xi_{1}=\xi_{2}=0\right\}$ and

$$
\left\{\begin{aligned}
& d \theta_{1} \equiv 0 \\
& \vdots \\
& d \theta_{n} \equiv 0 \\
& d \xi_{1} \equiv \omega^{1} \wedge \pi_{1} \\
& d \xi_{2} \equiv \\
& \omega^{2} \wedge \pi_{2}
\end{aligned} \quad\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \xi_{2}\right)\right.
$$

From the hypothesis $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D) \subset D$, analogously to the proof of Theorem 4.5, we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
d \theta_{i} \equiv \xi_{1} \wedge\left(A_{i} \omega^{1}+B_{i} \pi_{1}\right)+\xi_{2} \wedge\left(G_{i} \omega^{2}+H_{i} \pi_{2}\right)+I_{i} \xi_{1} \wedge \xi_{2} \quad\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}\right) \tag{4.3.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

## 4 HYPERBOLIC EXTERIOR DIFFERENTIAL SYSTEMS

where $A_{i}, B_{i}, G_{i}, H_{i}, I_{i}$ are functions around $u_{o}$, and there exist $i, j$ such that

$$
\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D) \subset\left\{\theta_{1}=\cdots=\theta_{n}=\xi_{1}=\xi_{2}=A_{i} \omega^{1}+B_{i} \pi_{1}=G_{j} \omega^{2}+H_{j} \pi_{2}=0\right\}
$$

with $\left(A_{i}, B_{i}\right) \neq 0$ and $\left(G_{j}, H_{j}\right) \neq 0$. Then, from the hypothesis $\operatorname{rank} \partial^{2} D-\operatorname{rank} \partial D=1$, it is easy to see that $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ is of rank 2 , which implies

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)=\left\{\theta_{1}=\cdots=\theta_{n}=\xi_{1}=\xi_{2}=A_{i} \omega^{1}+B_{i} \pi_{1}=G_{j} \omega^{2}+H_{j} \pi_{2}=0\right\} \tag{4.3.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then 1-forms

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\bar{\omega}^{1}=A_{i} \omega^{1}+B_{i} \pi_{1}, & \bar{\pi}_{1}=-\frac{B_{i}}{A_{i}^{2}+B_{i}^{2}} \omega^{1}+\frac{A_{i}}{A_{i}^{2}+B_{i}^{2}} \pi_{1}, \\
\bar{\omega}^{2}=G_{j} \omega^{2}+H_{j} \pi_{2}, & \bar{\pi}_{2}=-\frac{H_{j}}{H_{j}^{2}+G_{j}^{2}} \omega^{2}+\frac{G_{j}}{H_{j}^{2}+G_{j}^{2}} \pi_{2},
\end{array}
$$

are linearly independent and satisfy, from (4.3.9) and (4.3.10),

$$
\begin{equation*}
d \theta_{i} \equiv \xi_{1} \wedge \alpha_{i} \bar{\omega}^{1}+\xi_{2} \wedge \beta_{i} \bar{\omega}^{2} \quad\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1} \wedge \xi_{2}\right) \tag{4.3.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\alpha_{i}, \beta_{i}$ are functions around $u_{o}$. Then, by the hypothesis $\operatorname{rank} \partial^{2} D-\operatorname{rank} \partial D=1$, we may assume that $\theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}$ satisfy

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl}
d \theta_{1} & \equiv \cdots \equiv d \theta_{n-1} \equiv 0 \\
d \theta_{n} & \equiv \bar{\omega}^{1} \wedge \xi_{1}+\bar{\omega}^{2} \wedge \xi_{2}+\bar{I} \xi_{1} \wedge \xi_{2}
\end{array}\right\} \quad\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \cdots, \theta_{n}\right)
$$

where $\bar{I}$ is a function around $u_{o}$. From (4.3.10), we can write the following:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& d \xi_{1} \equiv \bar{\omega}^{1} \wedge \bar{\pi}_{1}+\xi_{2} \wedge\left(\bar{A}_{1} \bar{\pi}_{1}+\bar{B}_{1} \bar{\pi}_{2}+\bar{C}_{1} \bar{\omega}^{1}+\bar{D}_{1} \bar{\omega}^{2}\right) \\
& \\
& \quad\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}\right), \\
& d \bar{\omega}^{1} \equiv \xi_{2} \wedge\left(\bar{E}_{1} \bar{\pi}_{1}+\bar{F}_{1} \bar{\pi}_{2}\right)+\bar{\omega}^{2} \wedge\left(h_{1} \bar{\pi}_{1}+k_{1} \bar{\pi}_{2}\right)+\bar{G}_{1} \xi_{2} \wedge \bar{\omega}^{2} \\
& \\
& \quad\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \bar{\omega}^{1}\right), \\
& d \xi_{2} \equiv \bar{\omega}^{2} \wedge \bar{\pi}_{2}+\xi_{1} \wedge\left(\bar{A}_{2} \bar{\pi}_{1}+\bar{B}_{2} \bar{\pi}_{2}+\bar{C}_{2} \bar{\omega}^{1}+\bar{D}_{2} \bar{\omega}^{2}\right) \\
& \\
& \quad\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{2}\right), \\
& d \bar{\omega}^{2} \equiv \xi_{1} \wedge\left(\bar{E}_{2} \bar{\pi}_{1}+\bar{F}_{2} \bar{\pi}_{2}\right)+\bar{\omega}^{1} \wedge\left(h_{2} \bar{\pi}_{1}+k_{2} \bar{\pi}_{2}\right)+\bar{G}_{2} \xi_{1} \wedge \bar{\omega}^{1} \\
& \left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{2}, \bar{\omega}^{2}\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

where $h_{i}, k_{i}, \bar{A}_{i}, \bar{B}_{i}, \bar{C}_{i}, \bar{D}_{i}, \bar{E}_{i}, \bar{F}_{i}, \bar{G}_{i}(i=1,2)$ are functions around $u_{o}$. Calculating $d^{2} \xi_{i}=0\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \xi_{2}, \bar{\omega}^{i}\right)$, we obtain $A_{1}=-k_{1}, B_{2}=-h_{2}$. Moreover,
calculating $d^{2} \theta_{n}=0\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1} \wedge \xi_{2}, \bar{\omega}^{1} \wedge \xi_{1}, \bar{\omega}^{2} \wedge \xi_{2}\right)$, we obtain $\bar{A}_{2}=-h_{1}$, $\bar{I}=k_{1}-h_{2}, \bar{B}_{1}=-k_{2}$, and $\bar{C}_{2}=\bar{D}_{1}=0$. Thus we conclude

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl}
d \theta_{1} & \equiv 0 \\
& \vdots \\
d \theta_{n-1} & \equiv 0 \\
d \theta_{n} & \equiv\left(\bar{\omega}^{1}-k_{1} \xi_{2}\right) \wedge \xi_{1}+\left(\bar{\omega}^{2}-h_{2} \xi_{1}\right) \wedge \xi_{2}
\end{array}\right\} \quad\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}\right),
$$

$$
\begin{array}{r}
d \xi_{1} \equiv\left(\bar{\omega}^{1}-k_{1} \xi_{2}\right) \wedge\left(\bar{\pi}_{1}-\bar{C}_{1} \xi_{2}\right)-k_{2} \xi_{2} \wedge \bar{\pi}_{2} \quad\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}\right), \\
d \bar{\omega}^{1} \equiv \xi_{2} \wedge\left(\bar{E}_{1} \bar{\pi}_{1}+\bar{F}_{1} \bar{\pi}_{2}\right)+\bar{\omega}^{2} \wedge\left(h_{1} \bar{\pi}_{1}+k_{1} \bar{\pi}_{2}\right)+\bar{G}_{1} \bar{\omega}^{2} \wedge \xi_{2} \\
\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \bar{\omega}^{1}\right)
\end{array}
$$

$$
\begin{array}{r}
d \xi_{2} \equiv\left(\bar{\omega}^{2}-h_{2} \xi_{1}\right) \wedge\left(\bar{\pi}_{2}-\bar{D}_{2} \xi_{1}\right)-h_{1} \xi_{1} \wedge \bar{\pi}_{1} \quad\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{2}\right), \\
d \bar{\omega}^{2} \equiv \xi_{1} \wedge\left(\bar{E}_{2} \bar{\pi}_{1}+\bar{F}_{2} \bar{\pi}_{2}\right)+\bar{\omega}^{1} \wedge\left(h_{2} \bar{\pi}_{1}+k_{2} \bar{\pi}_{2}\right)-\bar{G}_{2} \xi_{1} \wedge \bar{\omega}^{1} \\
\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{2}, \bar{\omega}^{2}\right) .
\end{array}
$$

Then, for the Monge characteristic systems $\mathcal{M}_{i}$ of $(R, D)$, it is easy to see that

$$
\partial \mathcal{M}_{i}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)=\left\{\theta_{1}=\cdots=\theta_{n}=\xi_{i}=\tilde{\omega}^{i}=0\right\},
$$

where $\tilde{\omega}^{1}=\bar{\omega}^{1}-k_{1} \xi_{2}, \tilde{\omega}^{2}=\bar{\omega}^{2}-h_{2} \xi_{1}$.
Next we show that $h_{1}$ and $k_{2}$ vanish around $u_{o}$, if and only if $\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial \mathcal{M}_{1}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)\right)=$ $\mathrm{Ch}(\partial D)$, if and only if $\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial \mathcal{M}_{2}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)\right)=\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$.

Setting $\tilde{\pi}_{1}=\bar{\pi}_{1}-\bar{C}_{1} \xi_{2}, \tilde{\pi}_{2}=\bar{\pi}_{2}-\bar{D}_{2} \xi_{1}$, we have

$$
\left.\begin{array}{rl}
d \xi_{1} & \equiv \tilde{\omega}^{1} \wedge \tilde{\pi}_{1}-k_{2} \xi_{2} \wedge \tilde{\pi}_{2} \\
d \xi_{2} & \equiv \tilde{\omega}^{2} \wedge \tilde{\pi}_{2}-h_{1} \xi_{1} \wedge \tilde{\pi}_{1}
\end{array} \quad\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}\right), ~ 子, \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{2}\right) .
$$

Since $d \Omega^{i} \equiv 0\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \xi_{2}, \tilde{\omega}^{i}\right)$ for $i=1,2$, we can write

$$
\begin{aligned}
d \tilde{\omega}^{1} \equiv h_{1} \tilde{\omega}^{2} \wedge \tilde{\pi}_{1}+\xi_{2} \wedge\left(\tilde{E}_{1} \tilde{\pi}_{1}+\tilde{F}_{1} \tilde{\pi}_{2}+\tilde{G}_{1} \tilde{\omega}^{2}\right) & \left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \tilde{\omega}^{1}\right) \\
d \tilde{\omega}^{2} \equiv k_{2} \tilde{\omega}^{1} \wedge \tilde{\pi}_{2}+\xi_{1} \wedge\left(\tilde{E}_{2} \tilde{\pi}_{1}+\tilde{F}_{2} \tilde{\pi}_{2}+\tilde{G}_{2} \tilde{\omega}^{1}\right) & \left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{2}, \tilde{\omega}^{2}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

## 4 HYPERBOLIC EXTERIOR DIFFERENTIAL SYSTEMS

and we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& d \theta_{1} \equiv \cdots \equiv d \theta_{n-1} \equiv 0 \\
& d \theta_{n} \equiv \tilde{\omega}^{2} \wedge \xi_{2} \\
& d \xi_{1} \equiv-k_{2} \xi_{2} \wedge \tilde{\pi}_{2} \\
& d \tilde{\omega}^{1} \equiv h_{1} \tilde{\omega}^{2} \wedge \tilde{\pi}_{1}+\xi_{2} \wedge\left(\tilde{E}_{1} \tilde{\pi}_{1}+\tilde{F}_{1} \tilde{\pi}_{2}+\tilde{G}_{1} \tilde{\omega}^{2}\right) \\
&\left\{\begin{array}{rl}
d \theta_{1} & \equiv \cdots \equiv d \theta_{n-1} \equiv 0 \\
d \theta_{n} & \equiv \tilde{\omega}^{1} \wedge \xi_{1} \\
d \xi_{1} & \equiv-h_{1} \xi_{1} \wedge \tilde{\pi}_{1} \\
d \tilde{\omega}^{1} & \equiv k_{2} \tilde{\omega}^{1} \wedge \tilde{\pi}_{2}+\xi_{1} \wedge\left(\tilde{E}_{2} \tilde{\pi}_{1}+\tilde{F}_{2} \tilde{\pi}_{2}+\tilde{G}_{2} \tilde{\omega}^{2}\right)
\end{array} \quad\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \tilde{\omega}^{1}\right),\right.
\end{aligned}
$$

If $\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial \mathcal{M}_{1}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)\right)$ or $\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial \mathcal{M}_{2}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)\right)$ coincides with $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D), h_{1}$ and $k_{2}$ should vanish. If $h_{1}$ and $k_{2}$ vanish, calculating $d^{2} \xi_{1}=0\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \tilde{\omega}^{1}, \tilde{\omega}^{2} \wedge \xi_{2}\right)$; $d^{2} \omega^{1}=0\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \tilde{\omega}^{1}, \xi_{2}\right) ; d^{2} \xi_{2}=0\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{2}, \tilde{\omega}^{2}, \tilde{\omega}^{1} \wedge \xi_{1}\right)$, and $d^{2} \omega^{2}=0\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{2}, \tilde{\omega}^{2}, \xi_{1}\right)$, we obtain $\tilde{E}_{1}=\tilde{F}_{1}=\tilde{E}_{2}=\tilde{F}_{2}=0$. Thus we have found that $\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial \mathcal{M}_{1}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)\right)$ and $\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial \mathcal{M}_{2}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)\right)$ coincide with $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$.

Next we construct a hyperbolic exterior differential system whose prolongation coincides locally with the given system $(R, D)$. Let $\rho$ be the canonical projection from $R$ to $R / \operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$. There exist differential system $\mathcal{H}_{i}$ and $C$ on $R / \operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ of corank $n+2$ and $n$ such that $\rho_{*}^{-1}\left(\mathcal{H}_{i}\right)=\partial \mathcal{M}_{i}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ and $\rho_{*}^{-1}(C)=\partial D$. Then they can be written by

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathcal{H}_{i} & =\left\{\Theta_{1}=\cdots=\Theta_{n}=\Xi_{i}=\Omega^{i}=0\right\}, \\
C & =\left\{\rho^{*} \Theta_{1}=\cdots=\rho^{*} \Theta_{n}=0\right\},
\end{aligned}
$$

with a coframe $\left\{\Theta_{1}, \ldots, \Theta_{n}, \Omega^{1}, \Omega^{2}, \Xi_{1}, \Xi_{2}\right\}$ around $\rho\left(u_{o}\right) \in R / \operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$. These imply

$$
\begin{aligned}
d \rho^{*} \Theta_{l} & \equiv 0 \\
\rho^{*}\left(\Omega^{i} \wedge \Xi_{i}\right) & \equiv 0
\end{aligned} \quad\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}\right), ~\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \tilde{\omega}^{i} \wedge \xi_{i}\right), ~ l
$$

for $l=1, \ldots, n-1$ and $i=1,2$. Since $d \theta_{l} \equiv 0\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}\right)$, we may assume $d \Theta_{l} \equiv 0\left(\bmod \Theta_{1}, \ldots, \Theta_{n}\right)$. By $d \theta_{n} \equiv \tilde{\omega}^{1} \wedge \xi_{1}+\tilde{\omega}^{2} \wedge \xi_{2}\left(\bmod \theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}\right)$, we have

$$
d \rho^{*} \Theta_{n} \equiv A_{1} \rho^{*}\left(\Omega^{1} \wedge \Xi_{1}\right)+A_{2} \rho^{*}\left(\Omega^{2} \wedge \Xi_{2}\right) \quad\left(\bmod \rho^{*} \Theta_{1}, \ldots, \rho^{*} \Theta_{n}\right)
$$

where $A_{1}$ and $A_{2}$ are functions around $u_{o}$. This implies that the coefficients $A_{1}$ and $A_{2}$ in the right hand sides can be written as the pullbacks of some functions around $\rho\left(u_{o}\right)$. Putting

$$
\mathcal{I}=\left\{\Theta_{1}, \ldots, \Theta_{n}, \Omega^{1} \wedge \Xi_{1}, \Omega^{2} \wedge \Xi_{2}\right\} \mathrm{alg}
$$

we can find that $I$ is a hyperbolic exterior differential system on a neighborhood of $R / \mathrm{Ch}(\partial D)$ and its Monge characteristic systems are $\mathcal{H}_{i}$.

Finally we will show that the prolongation of $I$ with a independence condition coincides locally with the given system $(R, D)$. By the hypothesis that $\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D) \subset D$ is of corank 2, we can apply Realization Lemma to $\rho: R \longrightarrow R / \operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$; we have a unique map

$$
\psi: R \longrightarrow J(R / \operatorname{Ch}(\partial D), 2) ; \quad v \longmapsto \rho_{*}(D(v))
$$

such that $\Pi \circ \psi=\rho$ and $D=\psi_{*}^{-1}\left(C^{*}\right)$, where $\Pi: J(R / \operatorname{Ch}(\partial D), 2) \longrightarrow R / \operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$ is the canonical projection and $C^{*}$ is the canonical system on $J(R / \mathrm{Ch}(\partial D), 2)$. Furthermore, since $\operatorname{Ker}\left(\psi_{*}\right)_{v}=\operatorname{Ker}\left(\rho_{*}\right)_{v} \cap \operatorname{Ch}(D)=\{0\}, \psi$ is an immersion.

Here, since $\rho_{*}^{-1}\left(\mathcal{H}_{i}\right)=\partial \mathcal{M}_{i}+\operatorname{Ch}(\partial D)$, we may assume $\rho^{*}\left(\Omega_{1} \wedge \Omega_{2}\right)$ and $\omega^{1} \wedge \omega^{2}$ are equivalent modulo $\theta_{1}, \ldots, \theta_{n}, \xi_{1}, \xi_{2}$, up to scale. Then let ( $\hat{R}, \hat{D}$ ) denote the prolongation of $(R / \operatorname{Ch}(\partial D), C)$ with the independence condition $\Omega^{1} \wedge \Omega^{2}$. For any $v \in R$, by definition, it is easy to see that $\left.\Theta_{i}\right|_{\psi(v)}=0,\left.d \Theta_{i}\right|_{\psi(v)}=0$ and $\left.\Omega^{1} \wedge \Omega^{2}\right|_{\psi(v)} \neq 0$. Namely $\psi(v)$ is an element of $\hat{R}$. By the structure equation of $C$, we find $\operatorname{dim} \hat{R}=\operatorname{dim}(R / \operatorname{Ch}(\partial D))+2=$ $\operatorname{dim} R$. Therefore $(R, D)$ coincides locally with the prolongation of $(R / \operatorname{Ch}(\partial D), C)$ with the independence condition $\Omega^{1} \wedge \Omega^{2}$.

## 5 Second order partial differential equations of $m$ ( $\geq 2$ ) unknown functions

### 5.1 Preliminaries

### 5.1.1 Jet space $\left(J^{2}(M, n), C^{2}\right)$ of second order

First we will recall the jet space $\left(J^{2}(M, n), C^{2}\right)$ of second order in order to treat with second order partial differential equations of $m(\geq 2)$ unknown functions ([Yam83]). For convention, we put $J^{0}(M, n)=M$ and $\left(J^{1}(M, n), C^{1}\right)=(J(M, n), C)$, and write the projection $\Pi: J^{1}(M, n) \longrightarrow M$ as $\Pi_{0}^{1}$. Let $Q^{1}=\operatorname{Ker}\left(\Pi_{0}^{1}\right)_{*}$, which is the differential system of codimension $m n$. Each fiber $J^{2}(M, n)_{x}$ of $J^{2}(M, n)$ over $x \in J^{1}(M, n)$ consists of all $n$-dimensional integral elements $u$ of $C^{1}$ at $x$ that is transverse to $Q^{1}(x) \subset T_{x} J^{1}(M, n)$, namely $u \cap Q^{1}(x)=\{0\} . J^{2}(M, n)$ is the bundle of dimension $n+m+m n+m \cdot{ }_{n} \mathrm{H}_{2}$, where ${ }_{m} \mathrm{H}_{n}=\binom{m+n-1}{n}$. The canonical system $C^{2}$ is defined by

$$
C^{2}(u)=\left(\Pi_{1}^{2}\right)_{*}^{-1}(u) \quad \text { for } u \in J^{2}(M, n),
$$

## 5 SECOND ORDER PARTIAL DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS OF M ( $\geq 2$ ) UNKNOWN FUNCTIONS

where $\Pi_{1}^{2}: J^{2}(M, n) \longrightarrow J^{1}(M, n)$ is the canonical projection. For a point $u_{o} \in J^{2}(M, n)$, we have a canonical coordinate $\left(x^{1}, \ldots, x^{n}, z^{1}, \ldots, z^{m}, p_{1}^{1}, \ldots, p_{n}^{m}\right)$ on a neighborhood $U$ of $\Pi_{1}^{2}\left(u_{o}\right)$ in $J^{1}(M, n)$. Let $\hat{U}$ be a neighborhood of $u_{o}$ that consists of all points $u \in$ $\Pi^{-1}(U)$ such that $\left.d x^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge d x^{n}\right|_{u} \neq 0$. Let $p_{i j}^{a}$ for $1 \leq a \leq m$ and $1 \leq i, j \leq n$ be functions on $\hat{U}$ so that $\left.d p_{j}^{b}\right|_{u}-\left.\sum_{i} p_{j i}^{b}(u) d x^{i}\right|_{u}=0$ for $u \in \hat{U}$ and $1 \leq b \leq m, 1 \leq j \leq n$. Since $\left.d \varpi^{b}\right|_{u}=0$ for $u \in \hat{U}$ and $1 \leq b \leq m$, we have $p_{i j}^{b}=p_{j i}^{b}$ for $1 \leq b \leq m, 1 \leq i \leq$ $j \leq n$. Thus $\left(x^{i}, z^{a}, p_{i}^{a}, p_{i j}^{a}(1 \leq a \leq m, 1 \leq i \leq j \leq n)\right)$ forms a coordinate system on $\hat{U}$, which is called the canonical coordinate system of $J^{2}(M, n)$. The canonical system $C^{2}$ on $\hat{U}$ is given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
C^{2}=\left\{\varpi^{a}=\varpi_{i}^{a}=0(1 \leq a \leq m, 1 \leq i \leq n)\right\}, \tag{5.1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\varpi^{a}=d z^{a}-\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}^{a} d x^{i}, \varpi_{i}^{a}=d p_{i}^{a}-\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{i k}^{a} d x^{k}$.

### 5.1.2 Symbol algebras of differential systems

We will recall the symbol algebra $\mathfrak{m}(x)$ of a differential system $(M, D)$ at $x \in M$, introduced by N . Tanaka ([Tan70]). Let $(M, D)$ be a regular differential system such that $T M=D^{-\mu}$. We recall the symbol algebra $\mathfrak{m}(x)$ of $(M, D)$ at $x \in M$. Let

$$
\mathfrak{m}(x)=\bigoplus_{p=-\mu}^{-1} \mathfrak{g}_{p}(x), \quad \mathfrak{g}_{-1}(x)=D^{-1}(x), \quad \mathfrak{g}_{-p}(x)=D^{-p}(x) / D^{-p+1}(x)(p>1)
$$

Let $\pi_{-p}$ denote the projection of $D^{-p}(x)$ onto $\mathfrak{g}_{-p}(x)$. For $X \in \mathfrak{g}_{-p}(x), Y \in \mathfrak{g}_{-q}(x)$, the bracket product $[X, Y] \in \mathfrak{g}_{-(p+q)}(x)$ is well-defined by

$$
[X, Y]=\pi_{-(p+q)}\left([\hat{X}, \hat{Y}]_{x}\right),
$$

where $\hat{X}$ and $\hat{Y}$ are vector fields taking values in $\mathcal{D}^{-p}$ and $\mathcal{D}^{-q}$ respectively such that $\pi_{-p}\left(\hat{X}_{x}\right)=X$ and $\pi_{-q}\left(\hat{Y}_{x}\right)=Y$. Then $\mathfrak{m}(x)$ is a nilpotent graded Lie algebra with this bracket operation, such that $\operatorname{dim} \mathfrak{m}(x)=\operatorname{dim} M$ and satisfies

$$
\mathfrak{g}_{-p}(x)=\left[\mathfrak{g}_{-p+1}(x), \mathfrak{g}_{-1}(x)\right] \quad \text { for } p>1 .
$$

The graded Lie algebra $\mathfrak{m}(x)$ is called the symbol algebra of $(M, D)$ at $x$. Generally, $\mathfrak{m}=\bigoplus_{p<0} \mathfrak{g}_{p}$ is a fundamental graded Lie algebra of $\mu$-th kind if $\mathfrak{m}$ is a nilpotent graded Lie algebra such that $\mathfrak{g}_{-\mu} \neq 0$ and $\mathfrak{g}_{-k}=0$ for all $k>\mu$, and

$$
\mathfrak{g}_{-p}=\left[\mathfrak{g}_{-p+1}, \mathfrak{g}_{-1}\right] \quad \text { for } p>1
$$

For a fundamental graded Lie algebra $\mathfrak{m},(M, D)$ is of type $\mathfrak{m}$ if the symbol algebra $\mathfrak{m}(x)$ of $(M, D)$ is isomorphic to $m$ at each $x \in M$.

Conversely, given a fundamental graded Lie algebra $\mathfrak{m}=\bigoplus_{p=-\mu}^{-1} \mathfrak{g}_{p}$ of $\mu$-th kind, we can construct a regular differential system $\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ of type $\mathfrak{m}$, which is called the standard differential system of type $\mathfrak{m}$ : Let $M(\mathfrak{m})$ be the simply connected Lie group with Lie algebra $\mathfrak{m}$. Then we define a left invariant subbundle $D_{\mathfrak{m}}$ of $T M(\mathfrak{m})$ by $\mathfrak{g}_{-1}$. Then $\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ is a regular differential system of type $\mathfrak{m}$.

Let $\mathfrak{m}=\bigoplus_{p<0} \mathfrak{g}_{p}$ be a fundamental graded Lie algebra of $\mu$-th kind. The prolongation $\mathfrak{g}(\mathfrak{m})=\bigoplus_{p \in \mathbb{Z}} \mathfrak{g}_{p}(\mathfrak{m})$ of $\mathfrak{m}$ is defined inductively as follows ([Yam93]):

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathfrak{g}_{-p}(\mathfrak{m}) & =\mathfrak{g}_{-p} \quad \text { for } p>0, \\
\mathfrak{g}_{0}(\mathfrak{m}) & =\left\{u \in \bigoplus_{p<0} \mathfrak{g}_{p} \otimes \mathfrak{g}_{p}^{*} \mid u([X, Y])=[u(X), Y]+[X, u(Y)]\right\}, \\
\mathfrak{g}_{k}(\mathfrak{m}) & =\left\{u \in \bigoplus_{p<0} \mathfrak{g}_{p+k} \otimes \mathfrak{g}_{p}^{*} \mid u([X, Y])=[u(X), Y]+[X, u(Y)]\right\} \quad \text { for } k>0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

Now we will see that $\mathfrak{g}(\mathfrak{m})$ is a graded Lie algebra. The bracket operation of $\mathfrak{g}(\mathfrak{m})$ is given as follows: First, for $u_{0}, u_{0}^{\prime} \in \mathfrak{g}_{0}$, we define $\left[u_{0}, u_{0}^{\prime}\right] \in \mathfrak{g}_{0}$ by

$$
\left[u_{0}, u_{0}^{\prime}\right](X)=u_{0}\left(u_{0}^{\prime}(X)\right)-u_{0}^{\prime}\left(u_{0}(X)\right) \quad \text { for } X \in \mathfrak{m} .
$$

Thus $\mathfrak{g}_{0}(\mathfrak{m})$ becomes a Lie algebra with this bracket operation. Moreover, putting

$$
\left[u_{0}, X\right]=-\left[X, u_{0}\right]=u_{0}(X) \quad \text { for } u_{0} \in \mathfrak{g}_{0}(\mathfrak{m}) \text { and } X \in \mathfrak{m}
$$

we see that $\bigoplus_{p \leq 0} \mathfrak{g}_{p}(\mathfrak{m})$ is a graded Lie algebra.
Similarly, for $u_{k} \in \mathfrak{g}_{k}(\mathfrak{m})(k>0)$ and $X \in \mathfrak{m}$, we put $\left[u_{k}, X\right]=-\left[X, u_{k}\right]=u_{k}(X)$. For $u_{k} \in \mathfrak{g}_{k}(\mathfrak{m})$ and $u_{l} \in \mathfrak{g}_{l}(\mathfrak{m})(k, l \geq 0)$, by induction on the integer $k+l \geq 0$, we define $\left[u_{k}, u_{l}\right] \in \mathfrak{g}_{k+l}(\mathfrak{m})$ by

$$
\left[u_{k}, u_{l}\right](X)=\left[u_{k},\left[u_{l}, X\right]\right]-\left[u_{l},\left[u_{k}, X\right]\right] \quad \text { for } X \in \mathfrak{m} .
$$

Then it follows easily that $\mathfrak{g}(\mathfrak{m})$ is a graded Lie algebra with this bracket operation.
It is known that the structure of the Lie algebra $\mathcal{A}\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ of all infinitesimal automorphisms of $\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ can be described by $\mathfrak{g}(\mathfrak{m})$. Especially, $\mathcal{A}\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ is isomorphic to $\mathfrak{g}(\mathfrak{m})$ when $\mathfrak{g}(\mathfrak{m})$ is finite dimensional. For detail, see [Tan70].

## 5 SECOND ORDER PARTIAL DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS OF M ( $\geq 2$ ) UNKNOWN FUNCTIONS

### 5.1.3 Symbol algebra $\mathbb{C}^{2}(n, m)$ of $\left(J^{2}(M, n), C^{2}\right)$

We will recall the symbol algebra $\mathfrak{C}^{2}(n, m)$ of the canonical system $\left(J^{2}(M, n), C^{2}\right)$ ([Yam82]). Let $M$ be a smooth manifold of dimension $m+n$ and $\left(J^{2}(M, n), C^{2}\right)$ the jet space of second order. Let us take the canonical coordinate system $\left(x^{i}, z^{a}, p_{i}^{a}, p_{i j}^{a}(1 \leq a \leq m, 1 \leq\right.$ $i \leq j \leq n)$ ) on a neighborhood $U$ as in Section 5.1.1. Then we have a local coframe

$$
\left\{\varpi^{a}, \varpi_{i}^{a}, d x^{i}, d p_{i j}^{a}(1 \leq a \leq m, 1 \leq i \leq j \leq n)\right\},
$$

where $\varpi^{a}=d z^{a}-\sum_{i=1}^{n} p_{i}^{a} d x^{i}, \varpi_{i}^{a}=d p_{i}^{a}-\sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{i k}^{a} d x^{k}$. Let us take the dual frame of this coframe

$$
\left\{\frac{\partial}{\partial z^{a}}, \frac{\partial}{\partial p_{i}^{a}}, \frac{d}{d x^{i}}, \frac{\partial}{\partial p_{i j}^{a}}(1 \leq a \leq m, 1 \leq i \leq j \leq n)\right\}
$$

where

$$
\frac{d}{d x^{i}}=\frac{\partial}{\partial x^{i}}+\sum_{a=1}^{m} p_{i}^{a} \frac{\partial}{\partial z^{a}}+\sum_{a=1}^{m} \sum_{k=1}^{n} p_{i k}^{a} \frac{\partial}{\partial p_{k}^{a}} .
$$

Then we have

$$
\left[\frac{\partial}{\partial p_{i j}^{a}}, \frac{d}{d x^{k}}\right]=\left(\delta_{k}^{j}-\frac{1}{2} \delta_{i}^{j}\right) \frac{\partial}{\partial p_{i}^{a}}+\left(\delta_{k}^{i}-\frac{1}{2} \delta_{i}^{j}\right) \frac{\partial}{\partial p_{j}^{a}}, \quad\left[\frac{\partial}{\partial p_{i}^{a}}, \frac{d}{d x^{k}}\right]=\delta_{k}^{i} \frac{\partial}{\partial z^{a}}
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
C^{2} & =\left\langle\frac{\partial}{\partial p_{i j}^{a}}, \frac{d}{d x^{i}}(1 \leq a \leq m, 1 \leq i \leq j \leq n)\right\rangle, \\
\partial^{(1)} C^{2} & =\left\langle\frac{\partial}{\partial p_{i}^{a}}, \frac{\partial}{\partial p_{i j}^{a}}, \frac{d}{d x^{i}}(1 \leq a \leq m, 1 \leq i \leq j \leq n)\right\rangle, \\
\partial^{(2)} C^{2} & =T J^{2}(M, n) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Thus we see that the symbol algebra of $\left(J^{2}(M, n), C^{2}\right)$ is isomorphic to $\mathbb{C}^{2}(n, m)$, which is defined as follows([Yam82]): Let $V$ and $W$ be vector space of dimension $n$ and $m$ respectively. Let

$$
\mathfrak{C}^{2}(V, W)=\mathfrak{C}_{-3}^{2} \oplus \mathfrak{C}_{-2}^{2} \oplus \mathfrak{C}_{-1}^{2}, \quad \mathfrak{C}_{-3}^{2}=W, \quad \mathfrak{C}_{-2}^{2}=W \otimes V, \quad \mathfrak{C}_{-1}^{2}=V \oplus W \otimes S^{2}\left(V^{*}\right) .
$$

The bracket operations of $\mathfrak{C}^{2}(n, m)$ is defined through the pairing between $V$ and $V^{*}$ such that $V$ and $W \otimes S^{2}\left(V^{*}\right)$ are abelian subspaces of $\mathfrak{C}_{-1}^{2}$.

### 5.1.4 Graded simple Lie algebras

Let $\mathfrak{g}$ be a simple Lie algebra over $\mathbb{C}$. Let us fix a Cartan subalgebra $\mathfrak{h}$ of $\mathfrak{g}$. Let $\Phi$ be the root system of $\mathfrak{g}$ relative to $\mathfrak{b}$ and choose a simple root system $\Delta$ of $\Phi$. Then we have the root decomposition of $\mathfrak{g}$ :

$$
\mathfrak{g}=\left(\bigoplus_{\alpha \in \Phi^{+}} \mathfrak{g}_{-\alpha}\right) \oplus \mathfrak{h} \oplus\left(\bigoplus_{\alpha \in \Phi^{+}} \mathfrak{g}_{\alpha}\right),
$$

where $\Phi^{+}$denotes the set of positive roots and $\mathfrak{g}_{\alpha}=\{X \in \mathfrak{g} \mid[h, X]=\alpha(h) X$ for $h \in \mathfrak{h}\}$ for $\alpha \in \Phi$. Let us take a non-empty subset $\Delta_{1}$ of $\Delta$. Then $\Delta_{1}$ induces the following gradation:

$$
\mathfrak{g}=\bigoplus_{p \in \mathbb{Z}} \mathfrak{g}_{p}, \quad \mathfrak{g}_{-p}=\bigoplus_{\alpha \in \Phi_{p}^{+}} \mathfrak{g}_{-\alpha}, \quad \mathfrak{g}_{0}=\left(\bigoplus_{\alpha \in \Phi_{0}^{+}} \mathfrak{g}_{-\alpha}\right) \oplus \mathfrak{h} \oplus\left(\bigoplus_{\alpha \in \Phi_{0}^{+}} \mathfrak{g}_{\alpha}\right), \quad \mathfrak{g}_{p}=\bigoplus_{\alpha \in \Phi_{p}^{+}} \mathfrak{g}_{\alpha},
$$

where

$$
\Phi^{+}=\bigcup_{p \geq 0} \Phi_{p}^{+}, \quad \Phi_{p}^{+}=\left\{\alpha=\sum_{i=1}^{l} n_{i} \alpha_{i} \in \Phi^{+} \mid \sum_{\alpha_{k} \in \Delta_{1}} n_{k}=p\right\} .
$$

Moreover, the negative part $\mathfrak{m}=\bigoplus_{p \leq 0} \mathfrak{g}_{p}$ of $\mathfrak{g}$ is a fundamental graded Lie algebra, namely m satisfies

$$
\mathfrak{g}_{-(p+1)}=\left[\mathfrak{g}_{-p}, \mathfrak{g}_{-1}\right] \quad \text { for } p>0 .
$$

Let $\theta$ be the highest root of $\Phi^{+}$. Writing $\theta=\sum_{i=1}^{l} n_{i}(\theta) \alpha_{i}$ for some $n_{i}(\theta) \in \mathbb{Z}_{\geq 0}$, we have

$$
\mu=\sum_{\alpha_{k} \in \Delta_{1}} n_{k}(\theta)
$$

where $\mu$ denotes the lowest integer such that $\mathfrak{g}_{-\mu} \neq 0$ and $\mathfrak{g}_{-(\mu+1)}=0$, namely $\mathfrak{m}$ is of $\mu$-th kind.

When $\mathfrak{g}$ is a simple Lie algebra of type $X_{l}$, let $\left(X_{l}, \Delta_{1}\right)$ denote the simple Lie algebra g with the gradation defined by $\Delta_{1}$.

Conversely, it is known that the gradation of any simple graded Lie algebra over $\mathbb{C}$ is obtained from some $\Delta_{1} \subset \Delta$ :

Theorem 5.1 ([Yam93]). Let $\mathfrak{g}=\bigoplus_{p \in \mathbb{Z}} \mathfrak{g}_{p}$ be a simple graded Lie algebra over $\mathbb{C}$ satisfying $\mathfrak{g}_{-(p+1)}=\left[\mathfrak{g}_{-p}, \mathfrak{g}_{-1}\right]$ for $p>0$. Let $X_{l}$ be the Dynkin diagram of $\mathfrak{g}$. Then $\mathfrak{g}=\bigoplus_{p \in \mathbb{Z}} \mathfrak{g}_{p}$ is isomorphic to a graded Lie algebra $\left(X_{l}, \Delta_{1}\right)$ for some $\Delta_{1} \subset \Delta$. Moreover $\left(X_{l}, \Delta_{1}\right)$ and $\left(X_{l}, \Delta_{1}^{\prime}\right)$ are isomorphic if and only if there exists a diagram automorphism $\phi$ of $X_{l}$ such that $\phi\left(\Delta_{1}\right)=\Delta_{1}^{\prime}$.

## 5 SECOND ORDER PARTIAL DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS OF M ( $\geq 2$ ) UNKNOWN FUNCTIONS

In Section 5.4 we will seek a simple graded Lie algebra that is isomorphic to the prolongation of the symbol algebra of partial differential equations (or PD-manifolds ( $R ; D^{1}, D^{2}$ )) of $m(\geq 2)$ unknown functions.

### 5.2 Characterization of partial differential equations

Let $M$ be a manifold of dimension $m+n(m, n \geq 2)$ Let $R$ be a submanifold of $J^{2}(M, n)$ satisfying the condition

$$
\begin{equation*}
\rho: R \longrightarrow J^{1}(M, n) \text { is submersion } \tag{R.0}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\rho$ is the restriction of the projection $\Pi: J^{2}(M, n) \longrightarrow J^{1}(M, n)$ to $R$. This condition implies that the system of second order differential equations $R$ never contains equations of only first order. Let $\iota: R \longrightarrow J^{2}(M, n)$ be the inclusion. Let $D^{1}$ and $D^{2}$ be differential systems on $R$ defined by the pullback by $\iota$ of $\partial C^{2}$ and $C^{2}$ respectively. Let $\varpi^{1}, \ldots, \varpi^{m}$ and $\varpi_{1}^{1}, \ldots, \varpi_{n}^{m}$ be a 1-forms on $J^{2}(M, n)$ such that $\partial C^{2}=\left\{\varpi^{a}=0(1 \leq a \leq m)\right\}$ and $C^{2}=\left\{\varpi^{a}=\varpi_{i}^{a}=0(1 \leq a \leq m, 1 \leq i \leq n)\right\}$. Then it follows from Condition (R.0) that these forms $\varpi^{a}, \varpi_{i}^{a}$ are independent at each point on $R$ and that

$$
\begin{equation*}
D^{1}=\left\{\varpi^{a}=0(1 \leq a \leq m)\right\}, \quad D^{2}=\left\{\varpi^{a}=\varpi_{i}^{a}=0(1 \leq a \leq m, 1 \leq i \leq n)\right\} . \tag{5.2.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Here, by our abuse of notation, we write $\iota^{*} \varpi$ as $\varpi$. Thus we see that
(R.1) $\quad D^{1}$ and $D^{2}$ are differential systems of codimension $m$ and $m+m n$ respectively.

From (5.1.1), there exist 1-forms $\omega^{1}, \ldots, \omega^{n}$ on $R$ such that the forms $\varpi^{a}, \varpi_{i}^{a}$, and $\omega^{i}$ are independent at each point and $d \varpi^{a} \equiv \sum_{i} \omega^{i} \wedge \varpi_{i}^{a}\left(\bmod \varpi^{b}(1 \leq b \leq m)\right)$. Therefore we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\partial D^{2} \subset D^{1} \tag{R.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $\operatorname{Ch}\left(D^{1}\right)=\left\{\varpi^{a}=\varpi_{i}^{a}=\omega^{i}=0(1 \leq a \leq m, 1 \leq i \leq n)\right\}$,

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathrm{Ch}\left(D^{1}\right) \text { is a subbundle of } D^{2} \text { of codimension } n . \tag{R.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

Since $d \varpi^{a} \wedge \omega^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge \omega^{n} \equiv 0\left(\bmod \varpi^{b}(1 \leq b \leq m)\right)$ for $1 \leq a \leq m$, we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
D^{1} \text { is of Cartan rank } n \text {. } \tag{R.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Applying Realization Lemma to $\rho: R \longrightarrow J^{1}(M, n)$ and $D^{2}$, we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\operatorname{Ch}\left(D^{1}\right) \cap \operatorname{Ch}\left(D^{2}\right)=\{0\} . \tag{R.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

In fact, from Ker $\rho_{*}=\operatorname{Ch}\left(D^{1}\right) \subset D^{2}$, we have the unique map $\psi: R \longrightarrow J\left(J^{1}(M, n), n\right)$ such that $\rho=\Pi \circ \psi$ and $D^{2}=\psi_{*}^{-1}(C)$, where $\Pi: J\left(J^{1}(M, n), n\right) \longrightarrow J^{1}(M, n)$ is the projection and $C$ is the canonical system of $J\left(J^{1}(M, n)\right)$. By definition, for $v \in R, \psi(v)$ is $n$ dimensional integral element of $\left(J^{1}(M, n), C^{1}\right)$ and transverse to $Q^{1}=\operatorname{Ker}\left(\Pi_{0}^{1}\right)_{*}(\rho(v))$. Namely $\psi(v) \in J^{2}(M, n)$. By the uniqueness of $\psi$, we have $\psi=\iota$. Therefore $\operatorname{Ch}\left(D^{1}\right)(v) \cap$ $\operatorname{Ch}\left(D^{2}\right)(v)=\operatorname{Ker} \rho_{*}(v) \cap \operatorname{Ch}\left(D^{2}\right)(v)=\{0\}$.

Furthermore we will see that there exists an additional differential system $F$ in the following lemma:

Lemma 5.2. Let $R$ be a manifold and $D^{1}, D^{2}$ differential systems satisfying four conditions from (R.1) to (R.4). Then there exists a unique subbundle $F$ of $D^{1}$ of corank $n$ such that $\partial F \subset D^{1}$. Moreover, we have $F \cap D^{2}=\operatorname{Ch}\left(D^{1}\right)$. Furthermore, if $m \geq 3, F$ is completely integrable.

Proof. $D^{1}$ and $D^{2}$ are locally expressed as follows:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& D^{1}=\left\{\varpi^{1}=\cdots=\varpi^{m}=0\right\} \\
& D^{2}=\left\{\varpi^{1}=\cdots=\varpi^{m}=\varpi_{1}^{1}=\cdots=\varpi_{n}^{m}=0\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

with linearly independent 1 -forms $\varpi^{1}, \ldots, \varpi^{m}, \varpi_{1}^{1}, \ldots, \varpi_{n}^{m}$. Condition (R.2) implies $d \varpi^{a} \equiv 0\left(\bmod \varpi^{b}, \varpi_{j}^{b}(1 \leq b \leq m, 1 \leq j \leq n)\right)$ for $1 \leq a \leq m$, and thus they are expressed as $d \varpi^{a} \equiv \sum_{b, j} \pi_{b}^{a j} \wedge \varpi_{j}^{b}\left(\bmod \varpi_{k}^{c}(1 \leq c \leq m, 1 \leq k \leq n)\right)$. Since $\operatorname{Ch}\left(D^{1}\right) \subset D^{2}$, for each point $x$ and $X \in \operatorname{Ch}\left(D^{1}\right)(x)$, we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
0 & \equiv X\lrcorner d \varpi^{a} \quad\left(\bmod \varpi_{x}^{1}, \ldots, \varpi_{x}^{m}\right) \\
& \equiv \sum_{b, j} \pi_{b}^{a j}(X) \varpi_{j}^{b}
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore, $\operatorname{Ch}\left(D^{1}\right)=\left\{\varpi^{a}=\varpi_{i}^{a}=\pi_{b}^{a j}=0(1 \leq a, b \leq m, 1 \leq i, j \leq n)\right\}$. On the other hand, from Condition (R.4), we can take 1 -forms $\omega^{1}, \ldots, \omega^{n}$ so that $\varpi^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge \varpi^{m} \wedge$ $\omega^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge \omega^{n} \neq 0$ and $d \varpi^{a} \wedge \omega^{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge \omega^{n} \equiv 0\left(\bmod \varpi^{b}(1 \leq b \leq m)\right)$. Substituting the expression of $d \varpi^{a}$ into the second equation, we obtain $\pi_{b}^{a j} \equiv 0\left(\bmod \varpi^{c}, \varpi_{k}^{c}, \omega^{k}(1 \leq\right.$ $c \leq m, 1 \leq k \leq n)$ ). Thus, from Condition (R.3), we achieve

$$
\operatorname{Ch}\left(D^{1}\right)=\left\{\varpi^{a}=\varpi_{i}^{a}=\omega^{i}=0(1 \leq a \leq m, 1 \leq i \leq n)\right\}
$$

## 5 SECOND ORDER PARTIAL DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS OF M ( $\geq 2$ ) UNKNOWN FUNCTIONS

and the $\varpi^{a}, \varpi_{i}^{a}, \omega^{i}$ are linearly independent. This allows us to write $d \varpi^{a} \equiv \sum_{i} \omega^{i} \wedge \pi_{i}^{a}$ $\left(\bmod \varpi^{b}(1 \leq b \leq m)\right)$. Since $d \varpi^{a} \equiv 0\left(\bmod \varpi^{b}, \varpi_{j}^{b}(1 \leq b \leq m, 1 \leq j \leq n)\right)$, we have $\pi_{i}^{a} \equiv 0\left(\bmod \varpi^{b}, \varpi_{j}^{b}, \omega^{j}(1 \leq b \leq m, 1 \leq j \leq n)\right)$, which implies $\operatorname{Ch}\left(D^{1}\right) \subset$ $\left\{\varpi^{a}=\omega^{i}=0(1 \leq a \leq m, 1 \leq i \leq n)\right\}$. Therefore, for each point $x$ and $X \in$ $\operatorname{Ch}\left(D^{1}\right)(x)$, we have $\left.0 \equiv X\right\lrcorner d \varpi^{a} \equiv-\sum_{i} \pi_{i}^{a}(X) \omega_{x}^{i}\left(\bmod \varpi_{x}^{b}(1 \leq b \leq m)\right)$ and thus $\operatorname{Ch}\left(D^{1}\right)=\left\{\varpi^{a}=\pi_{i}^{a}=\omega^{i}=0(1 \leq a \leq m, 1 \leq i \leq n)\right\}$. This follows us to write $\pi_{i}^{a} \equiv \sum_{b, j} A_{i b}^{a j} \varpi_{j}^{b}+\sum_{j} B_{i j}^{a} \omega^{j}\left(\bmod \varpi^{c}(1 \leq c \leq m)\right)$ with some functions $A_{i b}^{a j}, B_{i j}^{a}$ and that the $\varpi^{a}, \pi_{i}^{a}, \omega^{i}$ are linearly independent. Substituting this into $\sum_{i} \omega^{i} \wedge \pi_{i}^{a} \equiv 0$ $\left(\bmod \varpi^{b}, \varpi_{j}^{b}(1 \leq b \leq m, 1 \leq j \leq n)\right)$, we obtain $B_{j i}^{a}=B_{i j}^{a}$. Replacing $A_{i b}^{a j} \varpi_{j}^{b}$ by $\varpi_{i}^{a}$, we achieve

$$
\begin{equation*}
d \varpi^{a} \equiv \sum_{i} \omega^{i} \wedge \varpi_{i}^{a} \quad\left(\bmod \varpi^{1}, \ldots, \varpi^{m}\right) \tag{5.2.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

and find that the $\varpi^{a}, \varpi_{i}^{a}, \omega^{i}$ are linearly independent.
Let $F$ be a subbundle of $D^{1}$ of corank $n$ defined by the $\varpi^{a}$ and $\omega^{i}$, which satisfies $\partial F \subset D^{1}$. Now, let $\hat{F}$ be an another subbundle of $D^{1}$ of corank $n$ satisfying $\partial \hat{F} \subset D^{1}$. Write $\hat{F}=\left\{\varpi^{a}=\hat{\omega}^{i}=0(1 \leq a \leq m, 1 \leq i \leq n)\right\}$ with some 1-forms $\hat{\omega}^{i}$. Since $\partial \hat{F} \subset D^{1}, d \varpi^{a} \equiv 0\left(\bmod \varpi^{b}, \hat{\omega}^{j}(1 \leq b \leq m, 1 \leq j \leq n)\right)$. By Equation (5.2.3), we have $\omega^{i} \equiv 0\left(\bmod \varpi^{b}, \varpi_{j}^{b}, \hat{\omega}^{j}(1 \leq b \leq m, 1 \leq j \leq n)\right)$. This follows us to write $\omega^{i} \equiv \sum_{j} A_{j}^{i} \hat{\omega}^{j}+\sum_{b, j} B_{b}^{i j} \varpi_{j}^{b}\left(\bmod \varpi^{c}, \varpi_{k}^{c}(1 \leq c \leq m, 1 \leq k \leq n)\right)$ with some functions $A_{j}^{i}, B_{b}^{i j}$. Substituting this into Equation (5.2.3), we have, for $1 \leq a \leq m, B_{a}^{j i}=B_{a}^{i j}$ and $B_{b}^{i j}=0(b \neq a)$. It follows from $m \geq 2$ that $B_{a}^{i j}=0$ for $1 \leq a \leq m$ and $1 \leq i, j \leq n$. Thus we achieve $F=\hat{F}$. From the expression of $F$, it easily follows that $F \cap D^{2}=\operatorname{Ch}\left(D^{1}\right)$.

Assume $m \geq 3$. Since

$$
\begin{aligned}
0 & =d^{2} \varpi^{a} \\
& \equiv \sum_{i} d \omega^{i} \wedge \varpi_{i}^{a} \quad\left(\bmod \varpi^{b}, \omega^{j}(1 \leq b \leq m, 1 \leq j \leq n)\right),
\end{aligned}
$$

we have $d \omega^{i} \equiv 0\left(\bmod \varpi^{b}, \varpi_{j}^{a}, \omega^{j}(1 \leq b \leq m, 1 \leq j \leq n)\right)$, for $1 \leq a \leq m, 1 \leq i \leq n$. For $m \geq 3, d \omega^{i} \equiv 0\left(\bmod \varpi^{b}, \omega^{j}(1 \leq b \leq m, 1 \leq j \leq n)\right)$, which implies that $F$ is completely integrable.

Under certain assumptions, converse of the above discussion is true: Let $D^{1}, D^{2}$ be differential systems on a manifold $R$ satisfying the condition from (R.1) to $(\mathbf{R} .5)$ and the condition
where the differential system $F$ is defined in Lemma 5.2. Condition (R.6) is satisfied automatically from (R.1) to (R.4) unless $m=2$. A triplet $\left(R ; D^{1}, D^{2}\right)$ satisfying the conditions from (R.1) to (R.6) is called a $P D$-manifold of second order. Then the following theorem implies that a PD-manifold ( $R ; D^{1}, D^{2}$ ) is locally embedded into $\left(J^{2}(M, n), C^{2}\right)$ :

Theorem 5.3. Let $\left(R ; D^{1}, D^{2}\right)$ be a PD-manifold of second order. Let $F$ be the differential system on $R$ in Lemma 5.2. Assume $R$ is regular with respect to $F$, namely the space $M=R / F$ of leaves of the foliation is a manifold of dimension $m+n$ such that each fiber of the projection $\rho: R \longrightarrow M$ is connected and $\rho$ is submersion. Then there exists a local embedding $\iota: R \longrightarrow J^{2}(M, n)$ such that $\rho=\Pi \circ \iota$ and $D^{2}=\iota_{*}^{-1}\left(C^{2}\right)$, where $\Pi=\Pi_{1}^{2} \circ \Pi_{0}^{1}$ and $\Pi_{k-1}^{k}$ is the canonical projection of $J^{k}(M, n)$ onto $J^{k-1}(M, n)$ for $k=1,2$.


Proof. Let $Q=R / \operatorname{Ch}\left(D^{1}\right)$ be the space of leaves of the foliation. By the assumption on $R, R$ is regular with respect to $\operatorname{Ch}\left(D^{1}\right)$ as well. Let $p$ denote the canonical projection of $R$ onto $Q$. Since $\operatorname{Ker} p_{*}=\operatorname{Ch}\left(D^{1}\right)$ and $\operatorname{Ch}(F)=F \supset \operatorname{Ker} p_{*}$, it follows that there exist differential systems $C_{Q}^{1}$ and $F_{Q}$ on $Q$ such that $D^{1}=p_{*}^{-1}\left(C_{Q}^{1}\right)$ and $F=p_{*}^{-1}\left(F_{Q}\right) . F_{Q}$ is a subbundle of $C_{Q}^{1}$ of codimension $n$ and completely integrable. Let $q$ denote the canonical projection of $Q$ onto $M$. By applying Realization Lemma to $q$, we find that there exists a unique map $\phi: Q \longrightarrow J^{1}(M, n)$ such that $q=\Pi_{0}^{1} \circ \phi$ and $C_{Q}^{1}=\phi_{*}^{-1}\left(C_{M}^{1}\right)$, and, moreover, that $\phi$ is immersion, where $C_{M}^{1}$ is the canonical system on $J^{1}(M, n)$. Since $\operatorname{dim} J^{1}(M, n)=$ $m+n+m n=\operatorname{dim} Q, \phi$ is a local diffeomorphism, namely $\left(J^{1}(M, n), C_{M}^{1}\right)$ and $\left(Q, C_{Q}^{1}\right)$ are locally equivalent. By applying Realization Lemma to the map $p$, we find that there exists a unique map $\psi: R \longrightarrow J^{1}(Q, n)$ such that $\rho=\Pi_{Q} \circ \psi$ and $D^{2}=\psi_{*}^{-1}\left(C^{1}\right)$, where $\Pi_{Q}: J^{1}(Q, n) \longrightarrow Q$ is the canonical projection. It follows from Ker $\rho_{*}=\operatorname{Ch}\left(D^{1}\right)$ and

## 5 SECOND ORDER PARTIAL DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS OF M ( $\geq 2$ ) UNKNOWN FUNCTIONS

(R.5) that $\psi$ is immersion. Finally we will show that $\psi(v)$ is a $n$-dimensional integral element of $C_{M}^{1}$ and $\psi(v) \cap \operatorname{Ker}\left(\Pi_{0}^{1}\right)_{*}(\phi(p(v)))$ for each $v \in R$. Since $\psi(v)=p_{*}\left(D^{2}(v)\right)$ and $\operatorname{Ch}\left(D^{1}\right)$ is a subbundle of $D^{2}$ of codimension $n, \psi(v)$ is a $n$-dimensional integral element of $C_{M}$. Since $D^{2}(v) \cap F(v)=\operatorname{Ch}\left(D^{1}\right)$ and $\operatorname{Ker}\left(\Pi_{0}^{1}\right)_{*}(\phi(p(v)))=F_{Q}(p(v))$, we have $p_{*}^{-1}\left(\psi(v) \cap \operatorname{Ker}\left(\Pi_{0}^{1}\right)_{*}\right)=\operatorname{Ch}\left(D^{1}\right)$.

### 5.3 Partial differential equations of finite type

We will seek an example of partial differential equations of finite type by utilizing fundamental graded Lie algebras, simple Lie algebras and representation theory.

### 5.3.1 Symbol algebra of PD-manifold ( $R ; D^{1}, D^{2}$ )

We will define the symbol algebra $\mathfrak{s}(x)=\mathfrak{s}_{-3}(x) \oplus \mathfrak{s}_{-2}(x) \oplus \mathfrak{s}_{-1}(x)$ of a PD-manifold $\left(R ; D^{1}, D^{2}\right)$ at a point $x \in R$, following [Yam82]. Let us fix a point $x \in R$ and put $D^{-1}=D^{2}, D^{-2}=D^{1}$ and $D^{-3}=T R$. We set

$$
\mathfrak{s}_{-3}(x)=D^{-3}(x) / D^{-2}(x), \quad \mathfrak{s}_{-2}(x)=D^{-2}(x) / D^{-1}(x), \quad \mathfrak{s}_{-1}(x)=D^{-1}(x) .
$$

The bracket operation of $\mathfrak{s}(x)$ is defined as follows: Let $\pi_{-p}$ denote the projection of $D^{-p}(x)$ onto $\mathfrak{s}_{-p}(x)$ for $1 \leq p \leq 3$. For $X \in \mathfrak{s}_{-p}(x), Y \in \mathfrak{s}_{-q}(x)$, the bracket product $[X, Y] \in \mathfrak{s}_{-(p+q)}(x)$ is well-defined by

$$
[X, Y]=\pi_{-(p+q)}\left([\hat{X}, \hat{Y}]_{x}\right),
$$

where $\hat{X}$ and $\hat{Y}$ denote vector fields taking values in $\mathcal{D}^{-p}$ and $\mathcal{D}^{-q}$ respectively such that $\pi_{-p}\left(\hat{X}_{x}\right)=X$ and $\pi_{-q}\left(\hat{Y}_{x}\right)=Y$. Let $\mathfrak{f}(x)=\operatorname{Ch}\left(D^{1}\right)(x)$. It follows from (R.3) that $\mathfrak{f}(x)$ is a subspace of $\mathfrak{s}_{-1}(x)$ of codimension $n$. For $X \in \mathfrak{s}_{-1}(x)$, since $d \varpi^{a}(X, Y)=0$ for all $Y \in D^{1}(x)$ if and only if $\left[X, \mathfrak{s}_{-2}(x)\right]=0$, we obtain

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathfrak{f}(x)=\left\{X \in \mathfrak{s}_{-1}(x) \mid\left[X, \mathfrak{s}_{-2}(x)\right]=0\right\} . \tag{5.3.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $\varpi^{a}$, $\varpi_{i}^{a}(1 \leq a \leq m, 1 \leq i \leq n)$ denote 1-forms defining $D^{1}$ and $D^{2}$ as in (5.2.2). Since they are the restriction of the defining 1-forms of $C^{2}$, we see that $\mathfrak{s}(x)$ is isomorphic to a graded Lie subalgebra of $\mathfrak{C}^{2}(n, m)$ satisfying $\mathfrak{s}_{-3}(x) \simeq \mathfrak{C}_{-3}^{2}, \mathfrak{F}_{-2}(x) \simeq \mathfrak{C}_{-2}^{2}$ and $\mathfrak{f}(x)=$ $\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial C^{2}\right)(x) \cap T_{x} R$.

We assume $\operatorname{Ch}\left(D^{1}\right) \neq\{0\}$, namely $\mathfrak{f}(x) \neq\{0\}$ at each point $x \in R$ in what follows. If $\operatorname{Ch}\left(D^{1}\right)=\{0\}$, applying Realization Lemma to the projection $\pi: R \longrightarrow M=R / F$ and $D^{1}$, we have a map $\psi: R \longrightarrow J^{1}(M, n)$ such that $\pi=\Pi_{0}^{1} \circ \psi$ and $D^{1}=\psi_{*}^{-1}\left(C^{1}\right)$.

Since $\operatorname{Ker} \psi_{*}(v)=F(v) \cap \operatorname{Ch}\left(D^{1}\right)(v)=\{0\}$ for $v \in R$ and $\operatorname{dim} R=\operatorname{codim} \operatorname{Ch}\left(D^{1}\right)=$ $\operatorname{dim} J^{1}(M, n), R$ is locally diffeomorphic to $J^{1}(M, n)$. Therefore $D^{2}$ is completely integrable if $R$ is integrable.

Now we assume that there exists a $n$-dimensional integral element $V$ of $\left(R, D^{2}\right)$ at each point $x \in R$ such that

$$
\mathfrak{s}_{-1}(x)=V \oplus \mathfrak{f}(x),
$$

where $V$ is an abelian subalgebra in $\mathfrak{s}(x)$. By fixing a basis of $\mathfrak{s}_{-3}(x)$, we identify $\mathfrak{s}_{-3}(x)$ with a $m$-dimensional vector space $W$. It follows from $V \cap \mathfrak{f}(x)=\{0\}$ and (5.3.4) that $\mathfrak{s}_{-2}(x)$ is identified with $W \otimes V^{*}$ through the bracket product $[]:, \mathfrak{s}_{-2}(x) \times \mathfrak{S}_{-1}(x) \longrightarrow$ ${ }_{\mathfrak{s}-3}(x)$. Let $\mu: \mathfrak{f}(x) \longrightarrow W \otimes S^{2}\left(V^{*}\right)$ be a linear map defined by

$$
\mu(f)\left(v_{1}, v_{2}\right)=\left[\left[f, v_{1}\right], v_{2}\right] \in \mathfrak{s}_{-3}(x) \simeq W \quad \text { for } f \in \mathfrak{f}(x) \text { and } v_{1}, v_{2} \in V \text {, }
$$

which implies $\mu(f)\left(v_{1}, v_{2}\right)=\mu(f)\left(v_{2}, v_{1}\right)$. Moreover, we see easily that $\mu$ is injective.
Thus, we obtain

$$
\mathfrak{s}_{-3}(x) \simeq W, \quad \mathfrak{s}_{-2}(x) \simeq W \otimes V^{*}, \quad \mathfrak{s}_{-1}(x)=V \oplus \mathfrak{f}(x), \quad \mathfrak{f}(x) \subset W \otimes S^{2}\left(V^{*}\right) .
$$

In consequent two sections we will seek a PD-manifold $\left(R ; D^{1}, D^{2}\right)$ of type $\mathfrak{s}^{=\mathfrak{s}_{-3}} \oplus$ $\mathfrak{s}_{-2} \oplus \mathfrak{s}_{-1}$ satisfying

$$
\begin{equation*}
\mathfrak{s}_{-3}=W, \quad \mathfrak{s}_{-2}=W \otimes V^{*}, \quad \mathfrak{s}_{-1}=V \oplus \mathfrak{f} \tag{5.3.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $W$ and $V$ are vector spaces of dimension $m$ and $n$, and $\mathfrak{f}$ is a non-zero subspace of $W \otimes S^{2}\left(V^{*}\right)$. Here, especially we have $\operatorname{dim} \mathfrak{s}_{-2}=\operatorname{dim} \mathfrak{s}_{-3} \cdot\left(\operatorname{dim} \mathfrak{s}_{-1}-\operatorname{dim} \mathfrak{f}\right)$, which will be utilized in Section 5.4.

### 5.3.2 Example of partial differential equations of finite type

We will consider an example of partial differential equations $\left(R ; D^{1}, D^{2}\right)$ of finite type and see that it has a pseudo-product structure of irreducible type (1, $S$ ) ([Sa88], [YY02]):

Example 5.4. Let us consider the following system of second order partial differential equations of two unknown functions $z^{1}, z^{2}$ with three independent variables $x_{1}, x_{2}, x_{3}$ :

$$
\begin{equation*}
\frac{\partial^{2} z^{a}}{\partial x_{1} \partial x_{1}}=\frac{\partial^{2} z^{a}}{\partial x_{2} \partial x_{2}}=\frac{\partial^{2} z^{a}}{\partial x_{2} \partial x_{3}}=\frac{\partial^{2} z^{a}}{\partial x_{3} \partial x_{3}}=0 \quad \text { for } a=1,2 . \tag{5.3.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

## 5 SECOND ORDER PARTIAL DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS OF M ( $\geq 2$ ) UNKNOWN FUNCTIONS

Note that the system of equations of one unknown function

$$
\frac{\partial^{2} z}{\partial x_{1} \partial x_{1}}=\frac{\partial^{2} z}{\partial x_{2} \partial x_{2}}=\frac{\partial^{2} z}{\partial x_{2} \partial x_{3}}=\frac{\partial^{2} z}{\partial x_{3} \partial x_{3}}=0
$$

is known as a model equation of type ( $A_{4},\left\{\alpha_{1}, \alpha_{2}, \alpha_{4}\right\}$ ) ([Yam09, Section 5.3]). The system of equations (5.3.6) defines the submanifold $R$ of $J^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{4}, 2\right)$ and differential system $D$ on $R$ as follows:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& R=\left\{p_{11}^{a}=p_{22}^{a}=p_{23}^{a}=p_{33}^{a}=0(a=1,2)\right\} \\
& D=\left\{\varpi^{1}=\varpi^{2}=\varpi_{1}^{1}=\varpi_{2}^{1}=\varpi_{3}^{1}=\varpi_{1}^{2}=\varpi_{2}^{2}=\varpi_{3}^{2}=0\right\}
\end{aligned}
$$

where $\left(x^{i}, z^{a}, p_{i}^{a}, p_{i j}^{a}(1 \leq a \leq 2,1 \leq i \leq j \leq 3)\right)$ is the canonical coordinate system of $J^{2}\left(\mathbb{R}^{4}, 2\right)$ and

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \varpi^{1}=d z^{1}-p_{1}^{1} d x^{1}-p_{2}^{1} d x^{2}-p_{3}^{1} d x^{3}, \\
& \varpi^{2}=d z^{2}-p_{1}^{2} d x^{1}-p_{2}^{2} d x^{2}-p_{3}^{2} d x^{3}, \\
& \varpi_{1}^{1}=d p_{1}^{1} \quad-p_{12}^{1} d x^{2}-p_{13}^{1} d x^{3}, \\
& \varpi_{2}^{1}=d p_{2}^{1}-p_{12}^{1} d x^{1}, \\
& \varpi_{3}^{1}=d p_{3}^{1}-p_{13}^{1} d x^{1}, \\
& \varpi_{1}^{2}=d p_{1}^{2} \quad-p_{12}^{2} d x^{2}-p_{13}^{2} d x^{3}, \\
& \varpi_{2}^{2}=d p_{2}^{2}-p_{12}^{2} d x^{1}, \\
& \varpi_{3}^{2}=d p_{3}^{2}-p_{13}^{2} d x^{1} .
\end{aligned}
$$

We obtain the symbol algebra $\mathfrak{m}(x)=\mathfrak{m}$ of $(R, D)$ at each point $x$ as follows:

$$
\begin{gathered}
\mathfrak{m}=\mathfrak{g}_{-3} \oplus \mathfrak{g}_{-2} \oplus \mathfrak{g}_{-1}, \quad \mathfrak{g}_{-3}=W, \quad \mathfrak{g}_{-2}=W \otimes V^{*}, \quad \mathfrak{g}_{-1}=V \oplus \mathfrak{f}, \\
\mathfrak{f}=W \otimes\left\langle e^{1} \odot e^{2}, e^{1} \odot e^{3}\right\rangle \subset W \otimes S^{2}\left(V^{*}\right),
\end{gathered}
$$

where $W$ and $V$ is vector spaces of dimension 2 and 3 respectively, and $\left\{e^{1}, e^{2}, e^{3}\right\}$ is a basis of $V^{*}$. Now we will see that the prolongation $\mathfrak{g}(\mathfrak{m})$ of $\mathfrak{m}$ is isomorphic to a pseudoproduct GLA of irreducible type $(\mathbb{I}, S)$ for some simple graded Lie algebra $I$ of depth 1 and irreducible I-module $S$.

Let $\mathfrak{a}=\mathfrak{s l}(2, \mathbb{R})$ and $\mathfrak{b}=\mathfrak{s l}(3, \mathbb{R})$. Let us fix a Cartan subalgebra $\mathfrak{h}^{\mathfrak{a}}$ of $\mathfrak{a}$ (resp. $\mathfrak{h}^{\mathfrak{b}}$ of $\mathfrak{b})$ and let $\Phi^{\mathfrak{a}}$ (resp. $\Phi^{\mathfrak{b}}$ ) be a root system of $\mathfrak{a}$ (resp. b) relative to $\mathfrak{b}^{\mathfrak{a}}$ (resp. $\mathfrak{h}^{\mathfrak{b}}$ ). Let us fix a simple root system $\Delta^{\mathfrak{a}}=\left\{\alpha_{1}\right\}$ of $\Phi^{\mathfrak{a}}$ (resp. $\Delta^{\mathfrak{b}}=\left\{\beta_{1}, \beta_{2}\right\}$ of $\Phi^{\mathfrak{b}}$ ). Then we have $\Phi^{\mathfrak{a}}=\left\{ \pm \alpha_{1}\right\}, \Phi^{\mathfrak{b}}=\left\{ \pm \beta_{1}, \pm \beta_{2}, \pm\left(\beta_{1}+\beta_{2}\right)\right\}$ and the root decomposition of $\mathfrak{a}$ (resp. $\mathfrak{b}$ ) relative to $\Delta^{\mathfrak{a}}$ (resp. $\Delta^{\mathfrak{b}}$ ):

$$
\mathfrak{a}=\mathfrak{h}^{\mathfrak{a}} \oplus \bigoplus_{\alpha \in \Phi^{\mathfrak{a}}} \mathfrak{g}_{\alpha}^{\mathfrak{a}}, \quad \mathfrak{b}=\mathfrak{h}^{\mathfrak{b}} \oplus \bigoplus_{\beta \in \Phi^{\mathfrak{b}}} \mathfrak{g}_{\beta}^{\mathfrak{b}},
$$

where $\mathfrak{g}_{\alpha}^{\mathfrak{a}}=\left\{X \in \mathfrak{a} \mid[H, X]=\alpha(H) X\left(H \in \mathfrak{h}^{\mathfrak{a}}\right)\right\}\left(\right.$ resp. $\left.\mathfrak{g}_{\beta}^{\mathfrak{b}}\right)$ is the root space for $\alpha \in \Phi^{\mathfrak{a}}$ (resp. $\beta \in \Phi^{\mathfrak{b}}$ ). Let $\Delta_{1}^{\mathfrak{a}}=\left\{\alpha_{1}\right\}=\Delta^{\mathfrak{a}}$ and $\Delta_{1}^{\mathfrak{b}}=\left\{\beta_{1}\right\} \subset \Delta^{\mathfrak{b}}$. They define gradations of $\mathfrak{a}$ and $\mathfrak{b}$ of depth 1 as follows:

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\mathfrak{a}=\mathfrak{a}_{-1} \oplus \mathfrak{a}_{0} \oplus \mathfrak{a}_{1}, & \mathfrak{a}_{ \pm 1}=\mathfrak{g}_{ \pm \alpha_{1}}^{\mathfrak{a}}, \quad \mathfrak{a}_{0}=\mathfrak{h}^{\mathfrak{a}}, \\
\mathfrak{b}=\mathfrak{b}_{-1} \oplus \mathfrak{b}_{0} \oplus \mathfrak{b}_{1}, & \mathfrak{b}_{ \pm 1}=\mathfrak{g}_{ \pm \beta_{1}}^{\mathfrak{b}} \oplus \mathfrak{g}_{ \pm\left(\beta_{1}+\beta_{2}\right)}^{\mathfrak{b}}, \quad \mathfrak{b}_{0}=\mathfrak{h}^{\mathfrak{b}} \oplus \mathfrak{g}_{-\beta_{2}}^{\mathfrak{b}} \oplus \mathfrak{g}_{\beta_{2}}^{\mathfrak{b}} .
\end{array}
$$

Let $U$ be a vector space over $\mathbb{R}$ of dimension 2 . Let $\mathrm{I}=\mathrm{I}_{-1} \oplus \mathrm{I}_{0} \oplus \mathrm{I}_{1}$ be the reductive graded Lie algebra of depth 1 defined by

$$
\begin{gathered}
\mathfrak{l}=\mathfrak{a} \oplus \mathfrak{b} \oplus \mathfrak{g l}(U), \quad[\mathfrak{a}, \mathfrak{g l}(U)]=[\mathfrak{b}, \mathfrak{g l}(U)]=0, \\
\mathfrak{l}_{ \pm 1}=\mathfrak{a}_{ \pm 1} \oplus \mathfrak{b}_{ \pm 1}, \quad \mathfrak{l}_{0}=\mathfrak{a}_{0} \oplus \mathfrak{b}_{0} \oplus \mathfrak{g l}(U) .
\end{gathered}
$$

Note that the semisimple ideal $\hat{\mathrm{I}}=\mathrm{I}_{-1} \oplus\left[\mathrm{I}_{-1}, \mathrm{I}_{1}\right] \oplus \mathrm{I}_{1}$ of I coincides with $\mathfrak{a} \oplus \mathfrak{b}$, which is not simple (cf. [Sa88], [YY02]).

Let $\left\{\varpi_{1}^{\mathfrak{a}}\right\}$ and $\left\{\varpi_{1}^{\mathfrak{b}}, \varpi_{2}^{\mathfrak{b}}\right\}$ be fundamental weights relative to $\Delta^{\mathfrak{a}}$ and $\Delta^{\mathfrak{b}}$. Let $T^{\mathfrak{a}}$ (resp. $T^{\mathfrak{b}}$ ) be the irreducible a-module (resp. b-module) with highest weight $\varpi_{1}^{\mathfrak{a}}$ (resp. $\varpi_{2}^{\mathfrak{b}}$ ). Then $S=T^{\mathfrak{a}} \otimes T^{\mathfrak{b}} \otimes U$ is a faithful irreducible I-module and decomposed as follows:

$$
\begin{aligned}
S=\bigoplus_{p=-3}^{-1} S_{p}, & S_{-3}=V_{1}^{\mathrm{a}} \otimes V_{1}^{\mathrm{b}} \otimes U, \quad S_{-2}=\left(V_{1}^{\mathrm{a}} \otimes V_{0}^{\mathrm{b}} \oplus V_{0}^{\mathrm{a}} \otimes V_{1}^{\mathrm{b}}\right) \otimes U, \\
& S_{-1}=V_{0}^{\mathrm{a}} \otimes V_{0}^{\mathrm{b}} \otimes U
\end{aligned}
$$

where $V_{0}^{\mathrm{a}}=V\left(\varpi_{1}^{\mathfrak{a}}\right), V_{1}^{\mathrm{a}}=V\left(\varpi_{1}^{\mathrm{a}}-\alpha_{1}\right), V_{0}^{\mathrm{b}}=V\left(\varpi_{2}^{\mathfrak{b}}\right) \oplus V\left(\varpi_{2}^{\mathfrak{b}}-\beta_{2}\right), V_{1}^{\mathfrak{b}}=V\left(\varpi_{2}^{\mathfrak{b}}-\right.$ $\left.\left(\beta_{1}+\beta_{2}\right)\right)$ and $V(\lambda)$ is the weight space with weight $\lambda$. Since $\operatorname{dim} S_{-3}=2, \operatorname{dim} S_{-2}=6$ and $\operatorname{dim} \mathrm{I}_{-1}=3$, it follows from the property of $S$ (see [Sa88, Proposition 4.3.1] or [YY02, Lemma 2.1 (4)]) that $S_{-2}$ is isomorphic to $W \otimes V^{*}$, where $W=S_{-3}$ and $V=\mathrm{I}_{-1}$. Namely $\mathrm{l}_{-1} \oplus S$ is isomorphic to m . Moreover, by direct calculation, we can see that the prolongation of $\mathfrak{m}$ is isomorphic to $\mathfrak{I} \oplus S$.

### 5.4 Partial differential equations of simple type

We will seek a simple graded Lie algebra of type ( $X_{l}, \Delta_{1}$ ) that the negative part $\mathfrak{m}$ is isomorphic to the symbol algebra of PD-manifolds of $m(\geq 2)$ unknown functions. A necessary condition for this is that $\mathfrak{m}$ is of third kind and $\operatorname{dim}_{\mathfrak{g}_{-3}} \geq 2$. From extended Dynkin diagrams (see Figure 5.1), the simple graded Lie algebras of type ( $X_{l}, \Delta_{1}$ ) satisfying this condition are the followings: $\left(A_{l},\left\{\alpha_{i}, \alpha_{j}, \alpha_{k}\right\}\right)(1 \leq i<j<k \leq l,(i, k) \neq(1, l))$, $\left(B_{l},\left\{\alpha_{1}, \alpha_{i}\right\}\right)(3 \leq i \leq l),\left(C_{l},\left\{\alpha_{i}, \alpha_{l}\right\}\right)(2 \leq i \leq l-1),\left(D_{l},\left\{\alpha_{1}, \alpha_{i}\right\}\right)(3 \leq i \leq$

## 5 SECOND ORDER PARTIAL DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS OF M ( $\geq 2$ ) UNKNOWN FUNCTIONS

$l-2),\left(D_{l},\left\{\alpha_{i}, \alpha_{l}\right\}\right)(3 \leq i \leq l-2),\left(E_{6},\left\{\alpha_{4}\right\}\right),\left(E_{6},\left\{\alpha_{1}, \alpha_{3}\right\}\right),\left(E_{7},\left\{\alpha_{3}\right\}\right),\left(E_{7},\left\{\alpha_{5}\right\}\right)$, $\left(E_{7},\left\{\alpha_{2}, \alpha_{7}\right\}\right),\left(E_{7},\left\{\alpha_{6}, \alpha_{7}\right\}\right),\left(E_{8},\left\{\alpha_{2}\right\}\right),\left(E_{8},\left\{\alpha_{7}\right\}\right),\left(F_{4},\left\{\alpha_{2}\right\}\right),\left(G_{2},\left\{\alpha_{1}\right\}\right)$.

However, we will find that there exist no such simple graded Lie algebras. Precisely, we state as follows:

Theorem 5.5. Let $\mathfrak{s}=\bigoplus_{p=-3}^{-1} \mathfrak{s}_{p}$ be a fundamental graded Lie algebra satisfying (5.3.5). Then, for any simple graded Lie algebra $\mathfrak{g}=\bigoplus_{p \in \mathbb{Z}} \mathfrak{g}_{p}$ of type $\left(X_{l}, \Delta_{1}\right), \mathfrak{s}$ is never isomorphic to the negative part $\mathfrak{m}=\bigoplus_{p<0} \mathfrak{g}_{p}$ of $\mathfrak{g}$. In other words, there are no PD-manifolds of $m(\geq 2)$ unknown functions of type $\mathfrak{s}$ that the prolongation of $\mathfrak{s}$ is isomorphic to some simple graded Lie algebra.

Note that, among $\left(X_{l}, \Delta_{1}\right)$ listed above, $\left(C_{l},\left\{\alpha_{i}, \alpha_{l}\right\}\right)(2 \leq i \leq l-1),\left(D_{l},\left\{\alpha_{i}, \alpha_{l}\right\}\right)(3 \leq$ $i \leq l-2),\left(E_{6},\left\{\alpha_{1}, \alpha_{3}\right\}\right)$ and $\left(E_{7},\left\{\alpha_{6}, \alpha_{7}\right\}\right)$ appeared in Theorem 2.3 (a) of [YY07]. That is, they are the prolongation of $\mathfrak{m}=\mathrm{I}_{-1} \oplus S$ for some pseudo-product graded Lie algebra of type ( $\mathrm{I}, S$ ). In the case of $\left(C_{l},\left\{\alpha_{i}, \alpha_{l}\right\}\right)(2 \leq i \leq l-1)$ and $\left(D_{l},\left\{\alpha_{i}, \alpha_{l}\right\}\right)(3 \leq i \leq l-2)$, according to Case (3) and (9) in Section 3 of [YY07], since $\operatorname{dim} \mathrm{g}_{-2}=\operatorname{dim} \mathrm{I}_{-1}(=\operatorname{dim} V)$ and $\mathfrak{f}=S_{-1}, \mathfrak{m}$ cannot be isomorphic to $\mathfrak{s}$ satisfying (5.3.5). In the case of $\left(E_{6},\left\{\alpha_{1}, \alpha_{3}\right\}\right)$, according to Case (2) in Section 4 of [YY07], since $\operatorname{dim} \mathfrak{g}_{-3} \cdot\left(\operatorname{dim} \mathfrak{g}_{-1}-\operatorname{dim} \mathfrak{f}\right)-\operatorname{dimg}_{-2}=$ $\left|\Phi_{3}^{+}\right| \cdot\left(\left|\Phi_{1}^{+}\right|-\left|\Psi^{1}\right|\right)-\left|\Phi_{2}^{+}\right|>0, \mathfrak{m}$ cannot be isomorphic to $\mathfrak{s}$ satisfying (5.3.5). In the case of ( $E_{7},\left\{\alpha_{6}, \alpha_{7}\right\}$ ), according to Case (4) in Section 4 of [YY07], since $\operatorname{dim} g_{-3} \cdot\left(\operatorname{dim} \mathfrak{g}_{-1}-\right.$ $\operatorname{dim} \mathfrak{f})-\operatorname{dim} \mathfrak{g}_{-2}=\left|\Phi_{3}^{+}\right| \cdot\left(\left|\Phi_{1}^{+}\right|-\left|\Psi^{7}\right|\right)-\left|\Phi_{2}^{+}\right|>0, \mathfrak{m}$ cannot be isomorphic to $\mathfrak{s}$ satisfying (5.3.5).

Thus it is enough to investigate the other types: $\left(A_{l},\left\{\alpha_{i}, \alpha_{j}, \alpha_{k}\right\}\right)(1 \leq i<j<k \leq$ $l,(i, k) \neq(1, l)),\left(B_{l},\left\{\alpha_{1}, \alpha_{i}\right\}\right)(3 \leq i \leq l),\left(D_{l},\left\{\alpha_{1}, \alpha_{i}\right\}\right)(3 \leq i \leq l-2),\left(E_{6},\left\{\alpha_{4}\right\}\right)$, $\left(E_{7},\left\{\alpha_{3}\right\}\right),\left(E_{7},\left\{\alpha_{5}\right\}\right),\left(E_{7},\left\{\alpha_{2}, \alpha_{7}\right\}\right),\left(E_{8},\left\{\alpha_{2}\right\}\right),\left(E_{8},\left\{\alpha_{7}\right\}\right),\left(F_{4},\left\{\alpha_{2}\right\}\right),\left(G_{2},\left\{\alpha_{1}\right\}\right)$.

Now we begin to prove Theorem 5.5 by contradiction. Let $\left(X_{l}, \Delta_{1}\right)$ be one of the other types. Suppose that the negative part $\mathfrak{m}=\bigoplus_{p<0} \mathfrak{g}_{p}$ satisfies (5.3.5). Let $\Phi_{\mathfrak{f}}=\left\{\alpha \in \Phi^{+} \mid\right.$ $\left.\mathfrak{g}_{-\alpha} \subset \mathfrak{f}\right\}$. We divide each cases ( $X_{l}, \Delta_{1}$ ) into sequent subsections:
5.4 Partial differential equations of simple type
$A_{l}$ :

$B_{l}$ :



$E_{6}$ :

$E_{8}$ :

$F_{4}$ :


$G_{2}:$| 3 | 2 |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $=$ | 0 | 0 |
| $\alpha_{1}$ | $\alpha_{2}$ | $-\theta$ |

Figure 5.1: The Extended Dynkin Diagrams

## 5 SECOND ORDER PARTIAL DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS OF M ( $\geq 2$ ) UNKNOWN FUNCTIONS

5.4.1 $\left(A_{l},\left\{\alpha_{i}, \alpha_{j}, \alpha_{k}\right\}\right)$-type $(1 \leq i<j<k \leq l,(i, k) \neq(1, l))$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Phi_{3}^{+}= & \left\{\alpha_{p}+\cdots+\alpha_{i}+\cdots+\alpha_{j}+\cdots+\alpha_{k}+\cdots+\alpha_{q} \mid 1 \leq p \leq i, k \leq q \leq l\right\}, \\
\Phi_{2}^{+}= & \left\{\alpha_{p}+\cdots+\alpha_{i}+\cdots+\alpha_{j}+\cdots+\alpha_{q} \mid 1 \leq p \leq i, j \leq q<k\right\} \\
& \cup\left\{\alpha_{p}+\cdots+\alpha_{j}+\cdots+\alpha_{k}+\cdots+\alpha_{q} \mid i<p \leq j, k \leq q \leq l\right\}, \\
\Phi_{1}^{+}= & \left\{\alpha_{p}+\cdots+\alpha_{i}+\cdots+\alpha_{q} \mid 1 \leq p \leq i \leq q<j\right\} \\
& \cup\left\{\alpha_{p}+\cdots+\alpha_{j}+\cdots+\alpha_{q} \mid i<p \leq j \leq q<k\right\} \\
& \cup\left\{\alpha_{p}+\cdots+\alpha_{k}+\cdots+\alpha_{q} \mid j<p \leq k \leq q \leq l\right\}, \\
\Phi_{\oplus}= & \left\{\alpha_{p}+\cdots+\alpha_{j}+\cdots+\alpha_{q} \mid i<p \leq j \leq q<k\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Then we have $\left|\Phi_{3}^{+}\right|=i(l-k+1),\left|\Phi_{2}^{+}\right|=i(k-j)+(j-i)(l-k+1),\left|\Phi_{1}^{+}\right|=i(j-i)+$ $(j-i)(k-j)+(k-j)(l-k+1)$ and $\operatorname{dim} \tilde{f}=(j-i)(k-j)$. Therefore,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|\Phi_{3}^{+}\right| \cdot\left(\left|\Phi_{1}^{+}\right|-\operatorname{dim} \mathfrak{f}\right)-\left|\Phi_{2}^{+}\right| \\
= & (i-1)(i+1)(j-i)(l-k+1)+i(k-j)(l-k)(l-k+2)>0,
\end{aligned}
$$

which implies that $\mathfrak{m}$ cannot satisfy (5.3.5).
Now we will describe a model equation of the PD-manifold of type ( $A_{l},\left\{\alpha_{i}, \alpha_{j}, \alpha_{k}\right\}$ ). We have the following matrix representation of a real form $\mathfrak{s l}(l+1, \mathbb{R})=\bigoplus_{p=-3}^{3} \mathfrak{g}_{p}$ of $\left(A_{l},\left\{\alpha_{i}, \alpha_{j}, \alpha_{k}\right\}\right)$ :
$\mathfrak{g}_{-3}=\left\{\left.\left(\begin{array}{c|c|c|c}0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \hline 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \hline 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \hline Z & 0 & 0 & 0\end{array}\right) \right\rvert\, Z \in M(l-k+1, i)\right\}$,
$\mathfrak{g}_{-2}=\left\{\left.\left(\begin{array}{c|c|c|c}0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \hline 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \hline P_{1} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \hline 0 & P_{2} & 0 & 0\end{array}\right) \right\rvert\, \begin{array}{l}P_{1} \in M(k-j, i), \\ P_{2} \in M(l-k+1, j-i)\end{array}\right\}$,
$\mathfrak{g}_{-1}=\left\{\left.\left(\begin{array}{c|c|c|c}0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \hline X_{1} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \hline 0 & F & 0 & 0 \\ \hline 0 & 0 & X_{2} & 0\end{array}\right) \right\rvert\, \begin{array}{l}X_{1} \in M(j-i, i), X_{2} \in M(l-k+1, k-j), \\ F \in M(k-j, j-i)\end{array}\right\}$,

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \mathfrak{g}_{0}=\left\{\left(\begin{array}{c|c|c|c}
L_{1} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & L_{2} & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & 0 & L_{3} & 0 \\
\hline 0 & 0 & 0 & L_{4}
\end{array}\right) \left\lvert\, \begin{array}{l}
L_{1} \in M(i, i), L_{2} \in M(j-i, j-i), \\
L_{3} \in M(k-j, k-j), L_{4} \in M(l-k+1, l-k+1), \\
\sum_{i=1}^{4} \operatorname{tr} L_{i}=0
\end{array}\right.\right\}, \\
& \mathfrak{g}_{i}=\left\{{ }^{t} X \mid X \in \mathfrak{g}_{-i}\right\} \quad \text { for } 1 \leq i \leq 3,
\end{aligned}
$$

where $M(a, b)$ denotes the space of all $a \times b$ matrices.
Now we recall the formula for the Maurer-Cartan form on $M(\mathfrak{m})$ by N. Tanaka in Section 2.3 of [Tan70]:

Proposition 5.6. Let $\mathfrak{m}=\bigoplus_{p=-3}^{-1} \mathfrak{g}_{p}$ be a fundamental graded Lie algebra of third kind and $\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ the standard differential system of type $\mathfrak{m}$. Let $u_{-p}$ denote the projection of $\mathfrak{m}$ onto $\mathfrak{g}_{-p}$ for $p=1,2,3$, which may be regarded as a $\mathfrak{g}_{-p}$-valued function on $\mathfrak{m}$. Let $\eta_{-p}$ be the $\mathrm{g}_{-p}$-component of the Maurer-Cartan form of $M(\mathfrak{m})$. Then $\eta_{-p}$ is expressed as follows:

$$
\begin{align*}
& \eta_{-3}=d u_{-3}-\frac{1}{3}\left[u_{-2}, d u_{-1}\right]-\frac{2}{3}\left[u_{-1}, d u_{-2}\right]+\frac{1}{6}\left[u_{-1},\left[u_{-1}, d u_{-1}\right]\right], \\
& \eta_{-2}=d u_{-2}-\frac{1}{2}\left[u_{-1}, d u_{-1}\right],  \tag{5.4.7}\\
& \eta_{-1}=d u_{-1} .
\end{align*}
$$

Here, $M(\mathfrak{m})$ is identified with $\mathfrak{m}$ by $f=\rho \circ S$, where $\rho$ denotes the projection of the affine transformation group $A F(\mathfrak{m})$ of $\mathfrak{m}$ onto $\mathfrak{m}$ and $S: M(\mathfrak{m}) \longrightarrow A F(\mathfrak{m})$ is induced by the injective homomorphism $s$ of $\mathfrak{m}$ into the Lie algebra $\mathfrak{a f}(\mathfrak{m})$ of all infinitesimal affine transformation of $\mathfrak{m}$ defined by

$$
s(X)(Y)=X+\sum_{p, q<0} \frac{q}{p+q}\left[u_{p}(X), u_{q}(Y)\right] \in \mathfrak{m} \quad \text { for } X, Y \in \mathfrak{m} .
$$

By definition, we have the standard differential system $D_{\mathfrak{m}}$ of type $\mathfrak{m}$ as follows:

$$
D_{\mathfrak{m}}=\left\{\eta_{-3}=\eta_{-2}=0\right\} .
$$

With respect to the matrix representation of $\mathfrak{s l}(l+1, \mathbb{R})$, we may write $u_{-p}$ as

$$
u_{-3}=\left(\begin{array}{c|c|c|c}
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline Z & 0 & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right), \quad u_{-2}=\left(\begin{array}{c|c|c|c}
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline P_{1} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & P_{2} & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right), \quad u_{-1}=\left(\begin{array}{c|c|c|c}
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline X_{1} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & F & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & 0 & X_{2} & 0
\end{array}\right) .
$$

5 SECOND ORDER PARTIAL DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS OF M ( $\geq 2$ ) UNKNOWN FUNCTIONS

Substituting them for the formula, we have

$$
\eta_{-3}=\left(\begin{array}{c|c|c|c}
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline \Theta_{0} & 0 & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right), \quad \quad \eta_{-2}=\left(\begin{array}{c|c|c|c}
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline \Theta_{1} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & \Theta_{2} & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right),
$$

and

$$
D_{\mathfrak{m}}=\left\{\Theta_{0}=\Theta_{1}=\Theta_{2}=0\right\},
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \Theta_{0}=d Z-\frac{1}{3} P_{2} d X_{1}+ \frac{1}{3} d X_{2} P_{1}-\frac{2}{3} X_{2} d P_{1}+\frac{2}{3} d P_{2} X_{1} \\
& \quad+\frac{1}{6} X_{2}\left(F d X_{1}-d F X_{1}\right)-\frac{1}{6}\left(X_{2} d F-d X_{2} F\right) X_{1}, \\
& \Theta_{1}=d P_{1}-\frac{1}{2} F d X_{1}+\frac{1}{2} d F X_{1}, \\
& \Theta_{2}=d P_{2}-\frac{1}{2} X_{2} d F+\frac{1}{2} d X_{2} F .
\end{aligned}
$$

The exterior derivative of $\Theta_{0}$ is

$$
d \Theta_{0}=-d X_{2} \wedge d\left(P_{1}+\frac{1}{2} F X_{1}\right)-d\left(P_{2}-\frac{1}{2} X_{2} F\right) \wedge d X_{1} .
$$

Putting

$$
\hat{P}_{1}=P_{1}+\frac{1}{2} F X_{1}, \quad \hat{P}_{2}=P_{2}-\frac{1}{2} X_{2} F, \quad \hat{X}_{1}=X_{1}, \quad \hat{X}_{2}=-X_{2},
$$

we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Theta_{0} & =d Z-\frac{1}{3}\left(\hat{P}_{2}+\hat{X}_{2} F\right) d \hat{X}_{1}-\frac{1}{3} d \hat{X}_{2}\left(\hat{P}_{1}+F \hat{X}_{1}\right)-\frac{1}{3} \hat{X}_{2} d F \hat{X}_{1}+\frac{2}{3} \hat{X}_{2} d \hat{P}_{1}+\frac{2}{3} d \hat{P}_{2} \hat{X}_{1}, \\
\Theta_{1} & =d \hat{P}_{1}-F d \hat{X}_{1}, \\
\Theta_{2} & =d \hat{P}_{2}-d \hat{X}_{2} F, \\
d \Theta_{0} & =d \hat{X}_{2} \wedge d \hat{P}_{1}-d \hat{P}_{2} \wedge d \hat{X}_{1}, \\
d \Theta_{1} & =-d F \wedge d \hat{X}_{1}, \\
d \Theta_{2} & =d \hat{X}_{2} \wedge d F .
\end{aligned}
$$

Digressing from determinating of the model equation, we now show theoretically that $\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ is locally embedded into the 2 -jet space ( $J^{2}(Q, n), C_{Q}^{2}$ ) over some manifold $Q$. From the structure equation of $D_{\mathfrak{m}}$, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\partial D_{\mathfrak{m}} & =\left\{\Theta_{0}=0\right\}, \\
\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right) & =\left\{\Theta_{0}=\Theta_{1}=\Theta_{2}=d \hat{X}_{1}=d \hat{X}_{2}=0\right\}, \tag{5.4.8}
\end{align*}
$$

which are differential systems of codimension $n_{3}+n_{2}$ and $n_{3}+n_{2}+\left(n_{1}-f\right)$. Here, let $n_{i}=\operatorname{dim} \mathfrak{g}_{-i}$ for $1 \leq i \leq 3$ and $f=\operatorname{dim} \mathfrak{f}$. Putting

$$
F=\left\{\Theta_{0}=d \hat{X}_{1}=d \hat{X}_{2}=0\right\}
$$

we see that $F$ is a completely integrable differential system of codimension $n_{3}+\left(n_{1}-f\right)$. Let $N=M(\mathfrak{m}) / \mathrm{Ch}\left(\partial D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ and $Q=M(\mathfrak{m}) / F$ be spaces of leaves of the foliation. Let $\pi_{M}: M(\mathfrak{m}) \longrightarrow N$ and $\pi_{N}: N \longrightarrow Q$ be the projections. From (5.4.8), $\partial D_{\mathfrak{m}}$ and $F$ drop down to $N$. Since $\operatorname{Ker}\left(\pi_{N}\right)_{*}=F$ is a subbundle of $\partial D_{\mathfrak{m}}$ of codimension $n_{1}-f$, applying Realization Lemma to $\pi_{N}$, we have $\psi_{N}: N \longrightarrow J^{1}\left(Q, n_{1}-f\right)$ as in the lemma. Since $\operatorname{Ker}\left(\psi_{N}\right)_{*}=\operatorname{Ker}\left(\pi_{M}\right) \cap \operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)=\{0\}, \psi_{N}$ is immersion. Note that $\operatorname{dim} J^{1}\left(Q, n_{1}-\right.$ $f)-\operatorname{dim} N=n_{3}\left(n_{1}-f\right)-n_{2}>0$. Since $\operatorname{Ker}\left(\pi_{M}\right)_{*}=\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ is a subbundle of $D_{\mathfrak{m}}$ of codimension $n_{1}-f$, applying Realization Lemma to $\pi_{M}$, we have $\psi_{M}: M(\mathfrak{m}) \longrightarrow$ $J^{1}\left(N, n_{1}-f\right)$ as in the lemma. Since $\operatorname{Ker}\left(\psi_{M}\right)_{*}=\operatorname{Ker}\left(\pi_{M}\right) \cap \operatorname{Ch}\left(D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)=\{0\}, \psi_{M}$ is immersion. Since $\psi_{M}(v)=\left(\pi_{M}\right)_{*}\left(D_{\mathfrak{m}}(v)\right)$ for $v \in M$ and $\left(\psi_{N}\right)_{*}^{-1}\left(C_{Q}^{1}\right)=\partial D_{\mathfrak{m}}, \psi_{M}(v)$ is a $\left(n_{1}-f\right)$-dimensional integral element of $C_{Q}^{1}$. Moreover, since $\left(\psi_{N}\right)_{*}^{-1}\left(Q^{1}\right)=F$, where $Q^{1}=\operatorname{Ker}\left(\Pi_{0}^{1}\right)_{*}$ and $\Pi_{0}^{1}: J^{1}\left(Q, n_{1}-f\right) \xrightarrow{Q} Q$ the projection, we have $\psi_{M}(v) \cap$ $Q^{1}\left(\pi_{M}(v)\right)=\{0\}$. Thus we have $\psi_{M}(v) \in J^{2}\left(Q, n_{1}-f\right)$.


Now we return to the calculation of the model equation. From $F=\left\{\Theta_{0}=d \hat{X}_{1}=\right.$ $\left.d \hat{X}_{2}=0\right\}$, we calculate

$$
\Theta_{0} \equiv d\left(Z-\frac{1}{3} \hat{X}_{2} F \hat{X}_{1}+\frac{2}{3} \hat{X}_{2} \hat{P}_{1}+\frac{2}{3} \hat{P}_{2} \hat{X}_{1}\right) \quad\left(\bmod F^{\perp}\right)
$$

Putting $\hat{Z}=Z-\frac{1}{3} \hat{X}_{2} F \hat{X}_{1}+\frac{2}{3} \hat{X}_{2} \hat{P}_{1}+\frac{2}{3} \hat{P}_{2} \hat{X}_{1}$, we have achieved a normal form of $D_{m}$ :

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \Theta_{0}=d \hat{Z}-d \hat{X}_{2} \hat{P}_{1}-\hat{P}_{2} d \hat{X}_{1}, \\
& \Theta_{1}=d \hat{P}_{1}-F d \hat{X}_{1}, \\
& \Theta_{2}=d \hat{P}_{2}-d \hat{X}_{2} F .
\end{aligned}
$$

From now on, fix index ranges $1 \leq \alpha, \beta \leq l, i+1 \leq m, n \leq j, j+1 \leq s, t \leq k$, and $k+1 \leq a, b \leq l+1$. Setting

$$
\hat{X}_{1}=\left(y_{\alpha}^{m}\right), \quad \hat{X}_{2}=\left(x_{s}^{a}\right), \quad F=\left(f_{m}^{s}\right), \quad \hat{Z}=\left(z_{\alpha}^{a}\right), \quad \hat{P}_{1}=\left(p_{\alpha}^{s}\right), \quad \hat{P}_{2}=\left(q_{m}^{a}\right)
$$

we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \Theta_{0}=\left(d z_{\alpha}^{a}-\sum_{t} p_{\alpha}^{t} d x_{t}^{a}-\sum_{n} q_{n}^{a} d y_{\alpha}^{n}\right)_{a, \alpha} \\
& \Theta_{1}=\left(d p_{\alpha}^{s}-\sum_{n} f_{n}^{s} d y_{\alpha}^{n}\right)_{s, \alpha} \\
& \Theta_{2}=\left(d q_{m}^{a}-\sum_{t} f_{m}^{t} d y_{t}^{a}\right)_{a, m}
\end{aligned}
$$

Therefore we have a model equation of $\left(A_{l},\left\{\alpha_{i}, \alpha_{j}, \alpha_{k}\right\}\right)(1 \leq i<j<k \leq l,(i, k) \neq$ $(1, l)$ ) as follows:

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\frac{\partial z_{\alpha}^{b}}{\partial x_{s}^{a}}=\frac{\partial z_{\beta}^{a}}{\partial y_{\alpha}^{m}}=0 \quad \text { for } a \neq b, \alpha \neq \beta, \\
\frac{\partial z_{\alpha}^{a}}{\partial x_{s}^{a}}=\frac{\partial z_{\alpha}^{b}}{\partial x_{s}^{b}}, \quad \frac{\partial z_{\alpha}^{a}}{\partial y_{\alpha}^{m}}=\frac{\partial z_{\beta}^{a}}{\partial y_{\beta}^{m}}, \\
\frac{\partial^{2} z_{\alpha}^{a}}{\partial x_{s}^{a} \partial x_{t}^{a}}=0, \quad \frac{\partial^{2} z_{\alpha}^{a}}{\partial y_{\alpha}^{m} \partial y_{\alpha}^{a}}=0 .
\end{array}\right.
$$

For example, a model equation of type $\left(A_{4},\left\{\alpha_{1}, \alpha_{2}, \alpha_{3}\right\}\right)$ is

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
\frac{\partial z_{1}}{\partial x_{2}}=\frac{\partial z_{2}}{\partial x_{3}}, \quad \frac{\partial z_{1}}{\partial x_{3}}=\frac{\partial z_{2}}{\partial x_{2}}=0 \\
\frac{\partial^{2} z_{1}}{\partial x_{1} \partial x_{1}}=\frac{\partial^{2} z_{1}}{\partial x_{2} \partial x_{2}}=\frac{\partial^{2} z_{2}}{\partial x_{1} \partial x_{1}}=0
\end{array}\right.
$$

where $x_{1}, x_{2}, x_{3}$ and $z_{1}, z_{2}$ are independent and dependent variables.

## 5 SECOND ORDER PARTIAL DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS OF M ( $\geq 2$ ) UNKNOWN FUNCTIONS

### 5.4.2 $\left(B_{l},\left\{\alpha_{1}, \alpha_{i}\right\}\right)$-type $(3 \leq i \leq l)$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Phi_{3}^{+}= & \left\{\alpha_{1}+\cdots+\alpha_{p}+2 \alpha_{p+1}+\cdots+2 \alpha_{i}+\cdots+2 \alpha_{l} \mid 1 \leq p<i\right\}, \\
\Phi_{2}^{+}= & \left\{\alpha_{1}+\cdots+\alpha_{i}+\cdots+\alpha_{p} \mid i \leq p \leq l\right\} \\
& \cup\left\{\alpha_{1}+\cdots+\alpha_{i}+\cdots+\alpha_{p}+2 \alpha_{p+1}+\cdots+2 \alpha_{l} \mid i \leq p<l\right\} \\
& \cup\left\{\alpha_{p}+\cdots+\alpha_{q-1}+2 \alpha_{q}+\cdots+2 \alpha_{i}+\cdots+2 \alpha_{l} \mid 1<p<q \leq i\right\}, \\
\Phi_{1}^{+}= & \left\{\alpha_{1}+\cdots+\alpha_{p} \mid 1 \leq p<i\right\} \\
& \cup\left\{\alpha_{p}+\cdots+\alpha_{i}+\cdots+\alpha_{q} \mid 1<p \leq i \leq q \leq l\right\} \\
& \cup\left\{\alpha_{p}+\cdots+\alpha_{i}+\cdots+\alpha_{q}+2 \alpha_{q+1}+\cdots+2 \alpha_{l} \mid 1<p \leq q<l\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Then we see that $\Phi_{\dagger}=\emptyset$. In fact, for any $\alpha \in \Phi_{1}^{+}$, there exists $\beta \in \Phi_{2}^{+}$satisfying $\alpha+\beta \in \Phi_{3}^{+}$according to the following list:

| $\alpha \in \Phi_{1}^{+}$ | $\beta \in \Phi_{2}^{+}$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{gathered} \alpha_{1}+\cdots+\alpha_{p} \\ (1 \leq p<i-1) \end{gathered}$ | $\alpha_{p+1}+\cdots+\alpha_{i-1}+2 \alpha_{i}+\cdots+2 \alpha_{l}$ |
| $\alpha_{1}+\cdots+\alpha_{i-1}$ | $\alpha_{i-1}+2 \alpha_{i}+\cdots+2 \alpha_{l}$ |
| $\begin{gathered} \alpha_{p}+\cdots+\alpha_{i}+\cdots+\alpha_{q} \\ \quad(1<p \leq i \leq q<l) \end{gathered}$ | $\alpha_{p+1}+\cdots+\alpha_{q}+2 \alpha_{q+1}+\cdots+2 \alpha_{l}$ |
| $\begin{gathered} \alpha_{p}+\cdots+\alpha_{i}+\cdots+\alpha_{l} \\ (1<p \leq i) \end{gathered}$ | $\alpha_{1}+\cdots+\alpha_{p}+\cdots+\alpha_{i}+\cdots+\alpha_{l}$ |
| $\begin{gathered} \alpha_{p}+\cdots+\alpha_{i}+\cdots+\alpha_{q}+2 \alpha_{q+1}+\cdots+2 \alpha_{l} \\ (1<p \leq q<l) \end{gathered}$ | $\alpha_{1}+\cdots+\alpha_{p}+\cdots+\alpha_{i}+\cdots+\alpha_{q}$ |

Therefore $\left[X, \mathfrak{g}_{-2}\right] \neq 0$ for all $X \in \mathfrak{g}_{-1}$. Namely $\mathfrak{f}=\{0\}$, which implies $\mathfrak{m}$ cannot satisfy (5.3.5).

Now we will describe a model equation of the PD-manifold of type ( $\left.B_{l},\left\{\alpha_{1}, \alpha_{i}\right\}\right)(3 \leq$ $i \leq l)$. Let $n=2 l+1$ and let $E_{k}$ be the identity matrix of size $k$. We have

$$
\mathfrak{o}(n, \mathbb{R})=\left\{\left.X \in \mathfrak{g l}(n, \mathbb{R})\right|^{t} X J+J X=0\right\}
$$

where
$J=\left(\begin{array}{l|l|l|l|l} & & & & 1 \\ \hline & & & E_{i-1} & \\ \hline & & E_{n-2 i} & & \\ \hline & E_{i-1} & & & \\ \hline 1 & & & & \end{array}\right)$.

Then we have the following matrix representation of a real form $\mathfrak{v}(n, \mathbb{R})=\bigoplus_{p=-3}^{3} \mathfrak{g}_{p}$ of ( $B_{l},\left\{\alpha_{1}, \alpha_{i}\right\}$ ):

$$
\begin{aligned}
\mathfrak{g}_{-3} & =\left\{\left.\left(\begin{array}{c|c|c|c|c}
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline Z & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & -{ }^{t} Z & 0 & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right) \right\rvert\, Z \in M(i-1,1)\right\}, \\
\mathfrak{g}_{-2} & =\left\{\left.\left(\begin{array}{c|c|c|c|c}
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline P_{1} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & P_{2} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & 0 & -{ }^{t} P_{1} & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right) \right\rvert\, \begin{array}{l}
P_{1} \in M(n-2 i, 1), \\
P_{2} \in \mathfrak{o}(i-1, \mathbb{R})
\end{array}\right\}, \\
\mathfrak{g}_{-1} & =\left\{\left.\left(\begin{array}{c|c|c|c|c}
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline X_{1} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & X_{2} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & 0 & -{ }^{-} X_{2} & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & 0 & 0 & -{ }^{t} X_{1} & 0
\end{array}\right) \right\rvert\, \begin{array}{l}
X_{1} \in M(i-1,1), \\
X_{2} \in M(n-2 i, i-1)
\end{array}\right\}, \\
\mathfrak{g}_{0} & =\left\{\left.\left(\begin{array}{l|l|l|l|l}
\hline L_{1} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & L_{2} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & 0 & L_{3} & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & 0 & 0 & -{ }^{t} L_{2} & 0 \\
\hline 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -{ }^{t} L_{1}
\end{array}\right) \right\rvert\, \begin{array}{l}
L_{1}, L_{4} \in \mathbb{R}, L_{2} \in M(i-1, i-1), \\
L_{3} \in \mathfrak{o}(n-2 i, \mathbb{R})
\end{array}\right\} \\
\mathfrak{g}_{i}=\left\{{ }^{t} X \mid X \in \mathfrak{g}_{-i}\right\} & \text { for } 1 \leq i \leq 3 .
\end{aligned}
$$

With respect to the matrix representation of $\mathfrak{p}(n, \mathbb{R})$, we may write the projection $u_{-p}$ :
$\mathfrak{m} \longrightarrow \mathfrak{g}_{-p}$ as

$$
u_{-3}=\left(\begin{array}{c|c|c|c|c}
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline Z & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & -{ }^{t} Z & 0 & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right), \quad u_{-2}=\left(\begin{array}{c|c|c|c|c}
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline P_{1} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & P_{2} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & 0 & -{ }^{t} P_{1} & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right)\left(P_{2}={ }^{t} P_{2}\right),
$$

$$
u_{-1}=\left(\begin{array}{c|c|c|c|c}
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline X_{1} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & X_{2} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & 0 & -{ }^{t} X_{2} & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & 0 & 0 & -^{t} X_{1} & 0
\end{array}\right)
$$

Substituting them for Formula (5.4.7), we have

$$
\eta_{-3}=\left(\begin{array}{c|c|c|c|c}
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline \Theta_{0} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & -{ }^{\star} \Theta_{0} & 0 & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right), \quad \eta_{-2}=\left(\begin{array}{c|c|c|c|c}
0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline \Theta_{1} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & \Theta_{2} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\
\hline 0 & 0 & -\Theta_{1} \Theta_{1} & 0 & 0
\end{array}\right),
$$

and

$$
D_{\mathfrak{m}}=\left\{\Theta_{0}=\Theta_{1}=\Theta_{2}=0\right\},
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \begin{aligned}
& \Theta_{0}=d Z-\frac{1}{3} P_{2} d X_{1}-\frac{1}{3} d^{t} X_{2} P_{1}+\frac{2}{3}{ }^{t} X_{2} d P_{1}+\frac{2}{3} d P_{2} X_{1} \\
& \quad-\frac{1}{6} t_{2}\left(X_{2} d X_{1}-d X_{2} X_{1}\right)+\frac{1}{6}\left({ }^{t} X_{2} d X_{2}-d^{t} X_{2} X_{2}\right) X_{1}, \\
& \Theta_{1}= d P_{1}-\frac{1}{2} X_{2} d X_{1}+\frac{1}{2} d X_{2} X_{1}, \\
& \Theta_{2}=d P_{2}+\frac{1}{2}{ }^{t} X_{2} d X_{2}-\frac{1}{2} d^{t} X_{2} X_{2} .
\end{aligned}
\end{aligned}
$$

The exterior derivative of $\Theta_{0}$ is

$$
d \Theta_{0}=-d\left(P_{2}+\frac{1}{2} X_{2} X_{2}\right) \wedge d X_{1}+d^{t} X_{2} \wedge d\left(P_{1}+\frac{1}{2} X_{2} X_{1}\right) .
$$

## Putting

$$
\hat{P}_{1}=P_{1}+\frac{1}{2} X_{2} X_{1}, \quad \hat{P}_{2}=P_{2}+\frac{1}{2}{ }^{t} X_{2} X_{2},
$$

we have

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Theta_{0} & =d Z-\frac{1}{3}\left(\hat{P}_{2}+{ }^{t} X_{2} X_{2}\right) d X_{1}-\frac{1}{3} d^{t} X_{2}\left(\hat{P}_{1}+X_{2} X_{1}\right)-\frac{1}{3} X_{2} d X_{2} X_{1}+\frac{2}{3} X_{2} d \hat{P}_{1}+\frac{2}{3} d \hat{P}_{2} X_{1}, \\
\Theta_{1} & =d \hat{P}_{1}-X_{2} d X_{1}, \\
\Theta_{2} & =d \hat{P}_{2}-d^{t} X_{2} X_{2}, \\
d \Theta_{0} & =-d \hat{P}_{2} \wedge d X_{1}+d^{t} X_{2} \wedge d \hat{P}_{1}, \\
d \Theta_{1} & =-d X_{2} \wedge d X_{1}, \\
d \Theta_{2} & =d^{t} X_{2} \wedge d X_{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Digressing from determinating of the model equation, we now show theoretically that $\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ is locally embedded into the 2 -jet space $\left(J^{2}(Q, n), C_{Q}^{2}\right)$ over some manifold $Q$. From the structure equation of $D_{\mathfrak{m}}$, we have

$$
\begin{align*}
\partial D_{\mathfrak{m}} & =\left\{\Theta_{0}=0\right\}, \\
\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right) & =\left\{\Theta_{0}=\Theta_{1}=\Theta_{2}=d X_{1}=d^{t} X_{2}=0\right\}=\{0\}, \tag{5.4.9}
\end{align*}
$$

which are differential systems of codimension $n_{3}+n_{2}$ and $n_{3}+n_{2}+n_{1}$. Here, let $n_{i}=$ $\operatorname{dim} \mathfrak{g}_{-i}$ for $1 \leq i \leq 3$. Putting

$$
F=\left\{\Theta_{0}=d X_{1}=d^{t} X_{2}=0\right\}=\left\{\Theta_{0}=d X_{1}=d X_{2}=0\right\}
$$

we see that $F$ is a completely integrable differential system of codimension $n_{3}+n_{1}$. Let $Q=M(\mathfrak{m}) / F$ be the space of leaves of the foliation. Let $\mathrm{id}_{M}: M(\mathfrak{m}) \longrightarrow M(\mathfrak{m})$ and $\pi_{Q}: N \longrightarrow Q$ be the identity map and the projection respectively.Since $\operatorname{Ker}\left(\pi_{Q}\right)_{*}=F$ is a subbundle of $\partial D_{\mathfrak{m}}$ of codimension $n_{1}$, applying Realization Lemma to $\pi_{Q}$, we have $\psi_{N}: N \longrightarrow J^{1}\left(Q, n_{1}\right)$ as in the lemma. Since $\operatorname{Ker}\left(\psi_{N}\right)_{*}=\operatorname{Ker}\left(\pi_{N}\right) \cap \operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)=\{0\}$, $\psi_{N}$ is immersion. Note that $\operatorname{dim} J^{1}\left(Q, n_{1}\right)-\operatorname{dim} M(\mathfrak{m})=\operatorname{dim} \mathfrak{g}_{-3} \cdot \operatorname{dim} \mathfrak{g}_{-1}-\operatorname{dim} \mathfrak{g}_{-2}=$ $i(i-2)(n-2 i)+\frac{1}{2} i(i-1)>0$. Since Ker $\left(\mathrm{id}_{M}\right)_{*}=\{0\}$ is a subbundle of $D_{\mathfrak{m}}$ of codimension $n_{1}$, applying Realization Lemma to $\mathrm{id}_{M}$, we have $\psi: M(\mathfrak{m}) \longrightarrow J^{1}\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), n_{1}\right)$ as in the lemma. Since $\operatorname{Ker}\left(\psi_{M}\right)_{*}=\operatorname{Ker}\left(\pi_{M}\right) \cap \operatorname{Ch}\left(D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)=\{0\}, \psi_{M}$ is immersion. Since $\psi_{M}(v)=\left(\pi_{M}\right)_{*}(D(v))$ for $v \in M(\mathfrak{m})$ and $(\phi)_{*}^{-1}\left(C_{Q}^{1}\right)=\partial D_{\mathfrak{m}}, \psi_{M}(v)$ is a $n_{1}$-dimensional integral element of $C_{Q}^{1}$. Moreover, since $\phi_{*}^{-1}\left(Q^{1}\right)=F$, where $Q^{1}$ denotes the kernel of $\left(\Pi_{0}^{1}\right)_{*}$ and $\Pi_{0}^{1}: J^{1}\left(N, n_{1}\right) \longrightarrow N$ the projection, $\psi_{M}(v) \cap Q^{1}\left(\pi_{M}(v)\right)=\{0\}$. Thus we have $\psi_{M}(v) \in J^{2}\left(Q, n_{1}\right)$.

## 5 SECOND ORDER PARTIAL DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS OF M ( $\geq 2$ ) UNKNOWN FUNCTIONS



Now we return to the calculation of the model equation. From $F=\left\{\Theta_{0}=d X_{1}=\right.$ $\left.d X_{2}=0\right\}=\left\{\Theta_{0}=d X_{1}=d^{t} X_{2}=0\right\}$, we calculate

$$
\Theta_{0} \equiv d\left(Z-\frac{1}{3}{ }^{t} X_{2} X_{2} X_{1}+\frac{2}{3}{ }^{t} X_{2} \hat{P}_{1}+\frac{2}{3} \hat{P}_{2} X_{1}\right) \quad\left(\bmod F^{\perp}\right)
$$

Putting $\hat{Z}=Z-\frac{1}{3} X_{2} X_{2} X_{1}+\frac{2}{3} X_{2} \hat{P}_{1}+\frac{2}{3} \hat{P}_{2} X_{1}$, we have achieved a normal form of $D_{m}$ :

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \Theta_{0}=d \hat{Z}-d^{t} X_{2} \hat{P}_{1}-\hat{P}_{2} d X_{1}, \\
& \Theta_{1}=d \hat{P}_{1}-X_{2} d X_{1}, \\
& \Theta_{2}=d \hat{P}_{2}-d^{t} X_{2} X_{2} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Since $\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ is embedded into the 2-jet space $J^{2}\left(Q, n_{1}\right)$, we should think $n_{1}$-dimensional integral element and manifold where $d X_{1}$ and $d X_{2}$ are independent. However, by $d \Theta_{2}=$ $d X_{2} \wedge d X_{1}$, there are no integral elements and manifolds.

Now we generalize the above discussion as follows:
Proposition 5.7. Let $\mathfrak{m}$ be a fundamental graded Lie algebra of third kind and $\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ the standard differential system of type $\mathfrak{m}$. Assume $\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)=\{0\}$. Then $\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ is locally embedded into a 2 -jet space $\left(J^{2}\left(Q, n_{Q}\right), C_{Q}^{2}\right)$ and furthermore $\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ has no $n_{Q}$-dimensional integral elements and manifolds.

Proof. Let $\eta_{-p}$ be the $\mathfrak{g}_{-p}$-component of the Maurer-Cartan form of $M(\mathfrak{m})$. From Formula (5.4.7) in Section 5.4.1, we have the structure equation of $D_{\mathrm{m}}$ :

$$
\left\{\begin{array}{l}
d \eta_{-3}=-\left[\eta_{-1}, \eta_{-2}\right]  \tag{5.4.10}\\
d \eta_{-2}=-\frac{1}{2}\left[\eta_{-1}, \eta_{-1}\right],
\end{array}\right.
$$

Therefore we have $\partial D_{\mathfrak{m}}=\left\{\eta_{-3}=0\right\}$. Let $F=\left\{\eta_{-3}=\eta_{-1}=0\right\}$. It follows from the above structure equation that $F$ is completely integrable. Let $Q=M(\mathfrak{m}) / F$ be the space of leaves of the foliation and $\pi: M(\mathfrak{m}) \longrightarrow Q$ the projection. Applying Realization Lemma to $\pi$, since $\operatorname{Ker} \pi_{*}=F$ is a subbundle of $\partial D_{\mathfrak{m}}$ of codimension $n_{1}=\operatorname{dim} \mathfrak{g}_{-1}$, we have the unique map $\psi_{Q}: M(\mathfrak{m}) \longrightarrow J^{1}\left(Q, n_{1}\right)$ such that $\pi=\Pi_{Q} \circ \psi_{Q}$ and $\partial D_{\mathfrak{m}}=\left(\psi_{Q}\right)_{*}^{-1}\left(C_{Q}^{1}\right)$, where $\Pi_{Q}: J^{1}\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), n_{1}\right) \longrightarrow Q$ is the projection and $C_{Q}$ is the canonical system of $J^{1}\left(Q, n_{1}\right)$. Then $\psi_{Q}$ is immersion since $\operatorname{Ker}\left(\psi_{Q}\right)_{*}=F \cap \operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial D_{\mathrm{m}}\right)=\{0\}$. Applying Realization Lemma to the identity map $\operatorname{id}_{M}: M(\mathfrak{m}) \longrightarrow M(\mathfrak{m})$, since Ker $\left(\mathrm{id}_{M}\right)_{*}$ is a subbundle of $D_{\mathfrak{m}}$ of codimension $n_{1}$, we have a map $\psi_{M}: M(\mathfrak{m}) \longrightarrow J^{1}\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), n_{1}\right)$. Then $\psi_{M}$ is immersion since $\operatorname{Ker}\left(\psi_{M}\right)_{*}=\operatorname{Ker}\left(\operatorname{id}_{M}\right)_{*} \cap \operatorname{Ch}\left(D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)=\{0\}$. Since $\partial D_{\mathfrak{m}}=$ $\left(\psi_{Q}\right)_{*}^{-1}\left(C_{Q}^{1}\right), \psi_{M}(v)$ is a $n_{1}$-dimensional integral element of $C_{Q}^{1}$ for $v \in M(\mathfrak{m})$. Since $F=\left(\psi_{Q}\right)_{*}^{-1}\left(\operatorname{Ker}\left(\Pi_{Q}\right)_{*}\right)$, we see that $\psi_{M}(v) \cap \operatorname{Ker}\left(\Pi_{Q}\right)_{*}=\{0\}$ for $v \in M(\mathfrak{m})$, which implies $\psi_{M}(v) \in J^{2}\left(Q, n_{1}\right)$. Namely $M(\mathfrak{m})$ is locally embedded into ( $\left.J^{2}\left(Q, n_{1}\right), C_{Q}^{2}\right)$. Regarding $M(\mathfrak{m})$ as a submanifold of $J^{2}\left(Q, n_{1}\right)$, we consider $n_{1}$-dimensional integral elements $v$ with the independence condition $\left.\eta_{-1}\right|_{v} \neq 0$. However, it follows from $d \eta_{-2}=$ $-\frac{1}{2}\left[\eta_{-1}, \eta_{-1}\right]$ that $D_{\mathfrak{m}}$ has no such integral elements.


## 5 SECOND ORDER PARTIAL DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS OF M ( $\geq 2$ ) UNKNOWN FUNCTIONS

### 5.4.3 $\left(D_{l},\left\{\alpha_{1}, \alpha_{i}\right\}\right)$-type $(3 \leq i \leq l-2)$

$$
\begin{aligned}
\Phi_{3}^{+}= & \left\{\alpha_{1}+\cdots+\alpha_{p-1}+2 \alpha_{p}+\cdots+2 \alpha_{i}+\cdots+2 \alpha_{l-2}+\alpha_{l-1}+\alpha_{l} \mid 1<p \leq i\right\}, \\
\Phi_{2}^{+}= & \left\{\alpha_{1}+\cdots+\alpha_{i}+\cdots+\alpha_{p} \mid i \leq p \leq l\right\} \\
& \cup\left\{\alpha_{1}+\cdots+\alpha_{i}+\cdots+\alpha_{l-2}+\alpha_{l}\right\} \\
& \cup\left\{\alpha_{1}+\cdots+\alpha_{i}+\cdots+\alpha_{p}+2 \alpha_{p+1}+\cdots+2 \alpha_{l-2}+\alpha_{l-1}+\alpha_{l} \mid i \leq p \leq l-3\right\} \\
& \cup\left\{\alpha_{p}+\cdots+\alpha_{q-1}+2 \alpha_{q}+\cdots+2 \alpha_{i}+\cdots+2 \alpha_{l-2}+\alpha_{l-1}+\alpha_{l} \mid 1<p<q \leq i\right\}, \\
\Phi_{1}^{+}= & \left\{\alpha_{1}+\cdots+\alpha_{p} \mid 1 \leq p<i\right\} \\
& \cup\left\{\alpha_{p}+\cdots+\alpha_{i}+\cdots+\alpha_{q} \mid 1<p \leq i \leq q \leq l\right\} \\
& \cup\left\{\alpha_{p}+\cdots+\alpha_{i}+\cdots+\alpha_{l-2}+\alpha_{l} \mid 1<p \leq i\right\} \\
& \cup\left\{\alpha_{p}+\cdots+\alpha_{i}+\cdots+\alpha_{q-1}+2 \alpha_{q}+\cdots+2 \alpha_{l-2}+\alpha_{l-1}+\alpha_{l} \mid\right. \\
& 1<p \leq i<q \leq l-2\},
\end{aligned}
$$

Then we see that $\Phi_{\uparrow}=\emptyset$, which implies that $\mathfrak{m}$ cannot satisfy (5.3.5).
Let $\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ be the standard differential system of type $\mathfrak{m}$. Since $\mathfrak{f}=\{0\}$, we have $\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)=\{0\}$. Therefore, it follows from Propostion 5.7 that $\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ is locally embedded into a 2-jet space $\left(J^{2}\left(Q, n_{1}\right), C_{Q}^{2}\right)$ but $D_{\mathrm{m}}$ has no $n_{1}$-dimensional integrable elements and manifolds.

### 5.4.4 $\left(E_{6},\left\{\alpha_{4}\right\}\right)$-type

Let $\binom{c_{1} c_{3} c_{4} c_{5} c_{6}}{c_{2}}$ denote the root $c_{1} \alpha_{1}+\ldots+c_{6} \alpha_{6}$ of $E_{6}$. $\Phi_{3}^{+}$consists of the following roots:

```
12321 12321
    1 2
```

$\Phi_{2}^{+}$consists of the following roots:

```
01210
11221 12221
    1 1
```

$\Phi_{1}^{+}$consists of the following roots:

| 00100 | 01100 | 00110 | 00100 | 11100 | 01110 | 01100 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| 00111 | 00110 | 11110 | 11100 | 01111 | 01110 | 00111 |
| 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| 11111 | 11110 | 01111 | 11111 |  |  |  |
| 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 |  |  |  |

Then we see that $\Phi_{\mathfrak{f}}=\emptyset$, which implies that $\mathfrak{m}$ cannot satisfy (5.3.5).
Let $\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ be the standard differential system of type $\mathfrak{m}$. Since $\mathfrak{f}=\{0\}$, we have $\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)=\{0\}$. Therefore, it follows from Propostion 5.7 that $\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ is locally embedded into a 2-jet space $\left(J^{2}\left(Q, n_{1}\right), C_{Q}^{2}\right)$ but $D_{\mathrm{m}}$ has no $n_{1}$-dimensional integrable elements and manifolds.

## 5 SECOND ORDER PARTIAL DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS OF M ( $\geq 2$ ) UNKNOWN FUNCTIONS

### 5.4.5 $\left(E_{7},\left\{\alpha_{3}\right\}\right)$-type

Let $\binom{c_{1} c_{3} c_{4} c_{5} c_{6} c_{7}}{c_{2}}$ denote the root $c_{1} \alpha_{1}+\cdots+c_{7} \alpha_{7}$ of $E_{7}$, $\Phi_{3}^{+}$consists of the following roots:

```
134321 234321
    2 2
```

$\Phi_{2}^{+}$consists of the following roots:

| 122100 | 112110 | 012210 | 122110 | 112210 | 122210 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 123210 | 123210 | 012111 | 112111 | 012211 | 122111 |
| 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 112211 | 012221 | 122211 | 112221 | 122221 | 123211 |
| 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 123221 | 123211 | 123321 | 123221 | 123321 | 124321 |
| 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 2 |

$\Phi_{1}^{+}$consists of the following roots:

| 010000 | 110000 | 011000 | 111000 | 011100 | 011000 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| 111100 | 111000 | 011110 | 011100 | 111110 | 111100 |
| 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
| 011111 | 011110 | 111111 | 111110 | 011111 | 111111 |
| 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 012100 | 112100 | 012110 | 112110 | 012210 | 112210 |
| 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 012111 | 112111 | 012211 | 122111 | 112211 | 012221 |
| 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 112221 |  |  |  |  |  |

Then we see that $\Phi_{\uparrow}=\emptyset$, which implies that $\mathfrak{m}$ cannot satisfy (5.3.5).
Let $\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ be the standard differential system of type $\mathfrak{m}$. Since $\mathfrak{f}=\{0\}$, we have $\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)=\{0\}$. Therefore, it follows from Propostion 5.7 that $\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ is locally embedded into a 2-jet space ( $J^{2}\left(Q, n_{1}\right), C_{Q}^{2}$ ) but $D_{\mathrm{m}}$ has no $n_{1}$-dimensional integrable elements and manifolds.

### 5.4.6 $\left(E_{7},\left\{\alpha_{5}\right\}\right)$-type

$\Phi_{3}^{+}$consists of the following roots:

```
ccccccc
```

$\Phi_{2}^{+}$consists of the following roots:

```
012210 112210 122210 123210}123210 012211
    1 1 1 1 1 < 1 % 
112211 012221 122211 112221 122221 123211
    1 1 1 1 1 < 1 < l
123221 123211 123221
    1 2 2
```

$\Phi_{1}^{+}$consists of the following roots:

| 000100 | 001100 | 000110 | 011100 | 001100 | 001110 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| 000111 | 111100 | 011110 | 011100 | 001110 | 001111 |
| 0 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| 111110 | 111100 | 011111 | 011110 | 001111 | 111111 |
| 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 |
| 111110 | 011111 | 111111 | 012100 | 112100 | 012110 |
| 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 122100 | 112110 | 122110 | 012111 | 112111 | 122111 |
| 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |

Then we have $\Phi_{\uparrow}=\emptyset$, which implies that $\mathfrak{m}$ cannot satisfy (5.3.5).
Let $\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ be the standard differential system of type $\mathfrak{m}$. Since $\mathfrak{f}=\{0\}$, we have $\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)=\{0\}$. Therefore, it follows from Propostion 5.7 that $\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ is locally embedded into a 2-jet space $\left(J^{2}\left(Q, n_{1}\right), C_{Q}^{2}\right)$ but $D_{\mathrm{m}}$ has no $n_{1}$-dimensional integrable elements and manifolds.

## 5 SECOND ORDER PARTIAL DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS OF M ( $\geq 2$ ) UNKNOWN FUNCTIONS

### 5.4.7 $\left(E_{7},\left\{\alpha_{2}, \alpha_{7}\right\}\right)$-type

$\Phi_{3}^{+}$consists of the following roots:

```
123211 123321 123221 123321 124321 134321
    2 1 1 2 < 2 %
234321
    2
```

$\Phi_{2}^{+}$consists of the following roots:

```
\begin{tabular}{cccccc}
001111 & 011111 & 111111 & 123210 & 012111 & 112111 \\
1 & 1 & 1 & 2 & 1 & 1 \\
012211 & 122111 & 112211 & 012221 & 122211 & 112221 \\
1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\
122221 & 123211 & 123221 & 123321 & & \\
1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & &
\end{tabular}
```

$\Phi_{1}^{+}$consists of the following roots:

| 000001 | 000000 | 001000 | 000011 | 011000 | 001100 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| 000111 | 111000 | 011100 | 001110 | 001111 | 111100 |
| 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
| 011111 | 011110 | 111111 | 111110 | 012100 | 112100 |
| 0 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 012110 | 122100 | 112110 | 012210 | 122110 | 112210 |
| 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 122210 | 123210 |  |  |  |  |
| 1 | 1 |  |  |  |  |

Then we see that $\Phi_{\uparrow}=\emptyset$, which implies that $\mathfrak{m}$ cannot satisfy (5.3.5).
Let $\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ be the standard differential system of type $\mathfrak{m}$. Since $\mathfrak{f}=\{0\}$, we have $\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)=\{0\}$. Therefore, it follows from Propostion 5.7 that $\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ is locally embedded into a 2-jet space $\left(J^{2}\left(Q, n_{1}\right), C_{Q}^{2}\right)$ but $D_{\mathrm{m}}$ has no $n_{1}$-dimensional integrable elements and manifolds.

### 5.4.8 $\left(E_{8},\left\{\alpha_{2}\right\}\right)$-type

Let $\binom{c_{1} c_{3} c_{4} c_{5} c_{6} c_{7} c_{8}}{c_{2}}$ denote the root $c_{1} \alpha_{1}+\cdots+c_{8} \alpha_{8}$ of $E_{8}$. $\Phi_{3}^{+}$consists of the following roots:

```
1354321
2465432
    3
```

$\Phi_{2}^{+}$consists of the following roots:

| 1232100 | 1232110 | 1232210 | 1233210 | 1243210 | 1343210 | 2343210 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 |
| 1232111 | 1233211 | 1232221 | 1243211 | 1233221 | 1343211 | 1243221 |
| 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 |
| 1233321 | 2343211 | 1343221 | 1243321 | 2343221 | 1343321 | 1244321 |
| 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 |
| 2343321 | 1344321 | 2344321 | 2354321 | 2454321 |  |  |
| 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 |  |  |

$\Phi_{1}^{+}$consists of the following roots:

| 0000000 | 0010000 | 0110000 | 0011000 | 1110000 | 0111000 | 0011100 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 1111000 | 0111100 | 0011110 | 1111100 | 0111110 | 0011111 | 1111110 |
| 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 0111111 | 1111111 | 0121000 | 1121000 | 0121100 | 1221000 | 1121100 |
| 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 0122100 | 1221100 | 1122100 | 1222100 | 1232100 | 0121110 | 1121110 |
| 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 0122110 | 1221110 | 1122110 | 0122210 | 1222110 | 1122210 | 1222210 |
| 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 1232110 | 1232210 | 1233210 | 0121111 | 0122111 | 1121111 | 0122211 |
| 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 1221111 | 1122111 | 1222111 | 1122211 | 0122221 | 1232111 | 1222211 |
| 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 1122221 | 1232211 | 1222221 | 1233211 | 1232221 | 1233221 | 1233321 |
| 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |

Then we see that $\Phi_{\uparrow}=\emptyset$, which implies that $\mathfrak{m}$ cannot satisfy (5.3.5).
Let $\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ be the standard differential system of type $\mathfrak{m}$. Since $\mathfrak{f}=\{0\}$, we have $\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)=\{0\}$. Therefore, it follows from Propostion 5.7 that $\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ is locally embedded into a 2-jet space $\left(J^{2}\left(Q, n_{1}\right), C_{Q}^{2}\right)$ but $D_{\mathrm{m}}$ has no $n_{1}$-dimensional integrable elements and manifolds.

## 5 SECOND ORDER PARTIAL DIFFERENTIAL EQUATIONS OF M ( $\geq 2)$ UNKNOWN FUNCTIONS

### 5.4.9 $\left(E_{8},\left\{\alpha_{7}\right\}\right)$-type

$\Phi_{3}^{+}$consists of the following roots:

$\Phi_{2}^{+}$consists of the following roots:

| 0122221 | 1122221 | 1222221 | 1232221 | 1232221 | 1233221 | 1233221 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 |
| 1233321 | 1243221 | 1233321 | 1343221 | 1243321 | 2343221 | 1343321 |
| 1 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 |
| 1244321 | 2343321 | 1344321 | 1354321 | 2344321 | 1354321 | 2354321 |
| 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 3 | 2 |
| 2354321 | 2454321 | 2454321 | 2464321 | 2465321 | 2465421 |  |
| 3 | 2 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 3 |  |

$\Phi_{1}^{+}$consists of the following roots:

| 0000010 | 0000110 | 0000011 | 0001110 | 0000111 | 0011110 | 0001111 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 0111110 | 0011111 | 0011110 | 1111110 | 0111111 | 0111110 | 0011111 |
| 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| 1111111 | 1111110 | 0111111 | 1111111 | 0121110 | 1121110 | 0122110 |
| 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 1221110 | 1122110 | 0122210 | 1222110 | 1122210 | 1222210 | 1232110 |
| 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 1232210 | 1232110 | 1233210 | 1232210 | 1233210 | 1243210 | 1343210 |
| 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 2 |
| 2343210 | 0121111 | 0122111 | 1121111 | 0122211 | 1221111 | 1122111 |
| 2 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 1222111 | 1122211 | 1232111 | 1222211 | 1232111 | 1232211 | 1233211 |
| 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 1 |

Then we see that $\Phi_{\mp}=\emptyset$, which implies that $\mathfrak{m}$ cannot satisfy (5.3.5).
Let $\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ be the standard differential system of type $\mathfrak{m}$. Since $\mathfrak{f}=\{0\}$, we have $\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)=\{0\}$. Therefore, it follows from Propostion 5.7 that $\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ is locally embedded into a 2-jet space $\left(J^{2}\left(Q, n_{1}\right), C_{Q}^{2}\right)$ but $D_{\mathfrak{m}}$ has no $n_{1}$-dimensional integrable elements and manifolds.

### 5.4.10 $\quad\left(F_{4},\left\{\alpha_{2}\right\}\right)$-type

Let $\left(c_{1} c_{2} c_{3} c_{4}\right)$ denote the root $c_{1} \alpha_{1}+\cdots+c_{4} \alpha_{4}$ of $F_{4}$. $\Phi_{3}^{+}$consists of the following roots:

$$
1342 \quad 2342
$$

$\Phi_{2}^{+}$consists of the following roots:

$$
\begin{array}{llllll}
1220 & 1221 & 1231 & 1222 & 1232 & 1242
\end{array}
$$

$\Phi_{1}^{+}$consists of the following roots:

```
0100}11100 0110 1110 0111 1111
0120}1120\quad0121 1121 0122 1122
```

Then we see that $\Phi_{\uparrow}=\emptyset$, which implies that $\mathfrak{m}$ cannot satisfy (5.3.5).
Let $\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ be the standard differential system of type $\mathfrak{m}$. Since $\mathfrak{f}=\{0\}$, we have $\operatorname{Ch}\left(\partial D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)=\{0\}$. Therefore, it follows from Propostion 5.7 that $\left(M(\mathfrak{m}), D_{\mathfrak{m}}\right)$ is locally embedded into a 2-jet space $\left(J^{2}\left(Q, n_{1}\right), C_{Q}^{2}\right)$ but $D_{\mathfrak{m}}$ has no $n_{1}$-dimensional integrable elements and manifolds.

### 5.4.11 $\left(G_{2},\left\{\alpha_{1}\right\}\right)$-type

We have $\Phi_{3}^{+}=\left\{3 \alpha_{1}+2 \alpha_{2}, 3 \alpha_{1}+\alpha_{2}\right\}, \Phi_{2}^{+}=\left\{2 \alpha_{1}+\alpha_{2}\right\}, \Phi_{1}^{+}=\left\{\alpha_{1}, \alpha_{1}+\alpha_{2}\right\}$. Then $\Phi_{\uparrow}=\emptyset$, which implies that $\mathfrak{m}$ cannot satisfy (5.3.5). For more detail, we refer to [Car10], [Tan70], and [Yam93].

## References

[ $\left.\mathrm{BCG}^{+} 91\right]$ R. L. Bryant, S. S. Chern, R. B. Gardner, H. L. Goldschmidt, and P. A. Griffiths, Exterior differential systems, Mathematical Sciences Research Institute Publications, vol. 18, Springer-Verlag, New York, 1991.
[BG95a] R. L. Bryant and P. A. Griffiths, Characteristic cohomology of differential systems. I. General theory, J. Amer. Math. Soc. 8 (1995), no. 3, 507-596.
[BG95b] , Characteristic cohomology of differential systems. II. Conservation laws for a class of parabolic equations, Duke Math. J. 78 (1995), no. 3, 531676.

## REFERENCES

[BGH95a] R. L. Bryant, P. A. Griffiths, and L. Hsu, Hyperbolic exterior differential systems and their conservation laws. I, Selecta Math. (N.S.) 1 (1995), no. 1, 21-112.
[BGH95b]_, Hyperbolic exterior differential systems and their conservation laws. II, Selecta Math. (N.S.) 1 (1995), no. 2, 265-323.
[Boo59] G. Boole, A treatise on differential equations, 5th ed, Chelsea Publishing Company, New York, 1959.
[Bou98] N. Bourbaki, Lie groups and Lie algebras. Chapters 1-3, Elements of Mathematics (Berlin), Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 1998, Translated from the French, Reprint of the 1989 English translation.
[Bou02] ,Lie groups and Lie algebras. Chapters 4-6, Elements of Mathematics (Berlin), Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 2002, Translated from the 1968 French original by Andrew Pressley.
[Car10] E. Cartan, Les systèmes de Pfaff, à cinq variables et les équations aux dérivées partielles du second ordre, Ann. Sci. École Norm. Sup. (3) 27 (1910), 109192.
[Dar14] G. Darboux, Leçons sur la théorie générale des surfaces, Gauthier-Villars, 1914.
[For03] A. R. Forsyth, A treatise on differential equations, Macmillan and co., limited, 1903.
[For06] A. R. Forsyth, Theory of differential equations (part iv) : Partial differential equations, Cambridge University Press, 1906.
[GK93] R. B. Gardner and N. Kamran, Characteristics and the geometry of hyperbolic equations in the plane, J. Differential Equations 104 (1993), no. 1, 60-116.
[Gou90] E. Goursat, Leçons sur l'integration des équations aux dérivées partielles du second ordre, Gauthier-Villars, 1890.
[Hum72] J. E. Humphreys, Introduction to Lie algebras and representation theory, Springer-Verlag, New York-Berlin, 1972, Graduate Texts in Mathematics, Vol. 9.
[IL03] T. A. Ivey and J. M. Landsberg, Cartan for beginners: differential geometry via moving frames and exterior differential systems, Graduate Studies in Mathematics, vol. 61, American Mathematical Society, Providence, RI, 2003.
[KLR07] A. Kushner, V. V. Lychagin, and V. Rubtsov, Contact geometry and non-linear differential equations, Encyclopedia of Mathematics and its Applications, vol. 101, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 2007.
[Kos61] B. Kostant, Lie algebra cohomology and the generalized Borel-Weil theorem, Ann. of Math. (2) 74 (1961), 329-387.
[Kru99] B. Kruglikov, Classification of Monge-Ampère equations with two variables, 179-194.
[Lyc79] V. V. Lychagin, Contact geometry and non-linear second-order differential equations, Russian Mathematical Surveys 34 (1979), no. 1, 149-180.
[Lyc92] , Differential equations on two-dimensional manifolds, Izv. Vyssh. Uchebn. Zaved. Mat. (1992), no. 5, 43-57.
[Mon07] G. Monge, Application de l'analyse à la géométrie, à l'usage de l'Ecole impériale polytechnique, Bernard, 1807.
[MZ01] R. Montgomery and M. Zhitomirskii, Geometric approach to Goursat flags, Ann. Inst. H. Poincaré Anal. Non Linéaire 18 (2001), no. 4, 459-493.
[Sa88] Y. Se-ashi, On differential invariants of integrable finite type linear differential equations, Hokkaido Math. J. 17 (1988), no. 2, 151-195.
[Shi09] K. Shibuya, On the prolongation of 2-jet space of 2 independent and 1 dependent variables, Hokkaido Math. J. 38 (2009), no. 3, 587-626.
[Shi10] , A set of integral elements of higher order jet spaces, Demonstratio Math. 43 (2010), no. 2, 473-486.
[Ste82] S. Sternberg, Lectures on differential geometry, 2nd ed., Chelsea, 81982.
[SY] K. Shibuya and A. Yano, Reduction theorem for hyperbolic differential systems and structures of Monge characteristic systems, in preparation.
[SY09] K. Shibuya and K. Yamaguchi, Drapeau theorem for differential systems, Differential Geom. Appl. 27 (2009), no. 6, 793-808.

## REFERENCES

[Tan67] N. Tanaka, On generalized graded Lie algebras and geometric structures. I, J. Math. Soc. Japan 19 (1967), 215-254.
[Tan70] , On differential systems, graded Lie algebras and pseudogroups, J. Math. Kyoto Univ. 10 (1970), 1-82.
[Tan79] , On the equivalence problems associated with simple graded Lie algebras, Hokkaido Math. J. 8 (1979), no. 1, 23-84.
[War71] F. Warner, Foundations of differentiable manifolds and Lie groups, Scott, Foresman and Co., Glenview, Ill.-London, 1971.
[Yam82] K. Yamaguchi, Contact geometry of higher order, Japan. J. Math. (N.S.) 8 (1982), no. 1, 109-176.
[Yam83] , Geometrization of jet bundles, Hokkaido Math. J. 12 (1983), no. 1, 27-40.
[Yam93] , Differential systems associated with simple graded Lie algebras, Progress in differential geometry, Adv. Stud. Pure Math., vol. 22, Math. Soc. Japan, Tokyo, 1993, pp. 413-494.
[Yam09] , Contact geometry of second order I, Differential EquationsGeometry, Symmetries and Integrability: The Abel Symposium 2008, 2009, p. 335 .
[Yan12] A. Yano, Geometric characterization of Monge-Ampère equations, Hokkaido Math. J. 41 (2012), no. 3, 409-440.
[Yat88] T. Yatsui, On pseudo-product graded Lie algebras, Hokkaido Math. J. 17 (1988), no. 3, 333-343.
[Yat92] , On completely reducible transitive graded Lie algebras of finite depth, Japan. J. Math. (N.S.) 18 (1992), no. 2, 291-329.
[YY02] K. Yamaguchi and T. Yatsui, Geometry of higher order differential equations of finite type associated with symmetric spaces, Adv. Stud. Pure Math., vol. 37, Math. Soc. Japan, Tokyo, 2002, pp. 397-458.
[YY07] , Parabolic geometries associated with differential equations of $f_{i}$ nite type, From geometry to quantum mechanics, Progr. Math., vol. 252, Birkhäuser Boston, Boston, MA, 2007, pp. 161-209.

## 謝辞（Acknowledgment）

北海道大学の学部生の頃から現在に至る10年間，山口佳三先生には大変お世話 になりました．セミナーでは辛抱強く話を聞いてくださり，問題点を鋭く指摘され，叱咤していただき，研究の精神を叩きこまれたのだと思います。先生を目標に研究 に励んでこられました。

石川剛郎先生には博士後期課程の途中から，北海道大学学長の任にあたられる山口先生の代わりに指導してくださいました ．私の研究の話を熱心に聞いてくださり， よく励しのお言葉をいただきました。

本研究を遂行し学位論文をまとめるに当たり，多くのご支援とご指導を賜りまし た，指導教官である山口先生ならびに石川先生に心より感謝しております。

